

THE
ADVENTURES
Anne Ruston
OF
GIL BLAS
OF
SANTILLANE.

A NEW TRANSLATION,
By TOBIAS SMOLLETT, M.D.
Author of RODERICK RANDOM, &c.

Adorned with a new Set of CUTS, neatly
Engraved.

In FOUR VOLUMES.

VOLUME I. and II.

D U B L I N:

Printed for PETER WILSON, in *Dame-street.*
M,DCC,LXVII.



БИБЛІОТЕКА
МОРАЛІСТИКИ
ІСЛАМСЬКОЇ
ІСТОРІЇ

БІБЛІОТЕКА
ІСЛАМСЬКОЇ
ІСТОРІЇ

T H E
C O N T E N T S
 O F
V O L U M E I.
B O O K I.

C H A P. I. <i>Of the birth and education of Gil Blas.</i>	1
C H A P. II. <i>Of his being grievously alarmed in his way to Pennaflor: Of his conduct in that town; with an account of a person who supp'd with him.</i>	3
C H A P. III. <i>Of the carrier's temptation on the road, and its consequence. How Gil Blas, in attempting to get out of the frying-pan, fell into the fire.</i>	10
C H A P. IV. <i>A description of the subterranean habitation, and of what Gil Blas observed therein.</i>	13
C H A P. V. <i>Of the arrival of more thieves in the subterranean habitation, and the agreeable conversation that happened among them.</i>	15
C H A P. VI. <i>Of the attempt of Gil Blas to make his escape, and the success thereof.</i>	22
A 2	
	C H A P.

C H A P . VII.	<i>Of the behaviour of Gil Blas, when he could do no better.</i>	25
C H A P . VIII.	<i>Gil Elas accompanies the thieves, and performs an exploit on the highway.</i>	27
C H A P . IX.	<i>Of the serious affair that followed this adventure.</i>	30
C H A P . X.	<i>In what manner the robbers behaved to the lady.—Of the great design which Gil Blas projected, and the issue thereof.</i>	32
C H A P . XI.	<i>The History of Donna Mencia of Moj- quera.</i>	37
C H A P . XII.	<i>The disagreeable Manner in which Gil Blas and the Lady were interrupted.</i>	44
C H A P . XIII.	<i>By what accident Gil Blas was set at liberty at last; and whither he directed his course.</i>	47
C H A P . XIV.	<i>Of his reception at Burgos by Donna Mencia.</i>	51
C H A P . XV.	<i>Of the manner in which Gil Blas dressed himself. Of the new present he received from the lady, and the equipage in which he departed from Burgos.</i>	
C H A P . XVI.	<i>Shews that we ought not to trust too much to prosperity.</i>	54
C H A P . XVII.	<i>How Gil Blas bestowed himself after the adventure of the ready furnished lodging.</i>	58

B O O K II.

C H A P . I.	<i>Fabricius conducts Gil Blas, and introduces him to the licentiate Sedillo; the situation of this canon; a description of his house-keeper.</i>	72
C H A P . II.	<i>In what manner the canon was treated when he fell sick: the consequence of it; and the legacy which he left to Gil Blas.</i>	78

C O N T E N T S.

v

C H A P. III. <i>Gil Blas engages himself in the service of Doctor Sangrado, and becomes a celebrated physician.</i>	83
C H A P. IV. <i>Gil Blas continues to act the physician with as much success as capacity.—The adventure of the ring retrieved.</i>	88
C H A P. V. <i>The sequel of the ring retrieved. Gil Blas quits the profession of physick, and makes his retreat from Valladolid.</i>	97
C H A P. VI. <i>Of his route when he left Valladolid; and the person he joined on the road.</i>	103
C H A P. VII. <i>The story of the journeyman barber.</i>	105
C H A P. VIII. <i>Gil Blas and his companion come up with a man whom they perceive soaking crusts of bread in a spring; and enter into conversation with him.</i>	127
C H A P. IX. <i>The condition in which Diego finds his family; and an account of his rejoicings: after which Gil Blas bids him farewell.</i>	130

B O O K III.

C H A P. I. <i>The arrival of Gil Blas at Madrid; with an account of the first master whom he served in that city.</i>	135
C H A P. II. <i>The astonishment of Gil Blas, when he met Captain Rolando at Madrid, and the curious things which that robber recounted to him.</i>	143
C H A P. III. <i>He is dismissed by Don Barnard de Castil Blazo, and enters into the service of a beau.</i>	148
C H A P. IV. <i>How Gil Blas became acquainted with the valets of the beaus.—The admirable secret they imparted to him, of acquiring the reputation of a man of wit at a small expence; and the singular oath which they obliged him to take.</i>	157
C H A P. V. <i>Gil Blas sets up for a man of gallantry, and becomes acquainted with a fine lady.</i>	162

C H A P. VI. <i>The conversation of some noblemen, about the players of the prince's company.</i>	170
C H A P. VII. <i>The history of Don Pompeio de Castro.</i>	
C H A P. VIII. <i>By what accident Gil Blas was obliged to seek a new place.</i>	174 181
C H A P. IX. <i>Of the person in whose service he engaged, after the death of Don Matthias de Silva.</i>	186
C H A P. X. <i>Which is as short as the foregoing.</i>	189
C H A P. XI. <i>How the players lived together; and their treatment of the authors.</i>	193
C H A P. XII. <i>Gil Blas acquires the theatrical taste, abandons himself to the pleasures of a comic life, with which, however, he is disgusted in a little time.</i>	197



T H E
C O N T E N T S
O F

V O L U M E II.

B O O K IV.

C H A P. I. <i>Gil Blas being disgusted at the irregularities of the actresses, quits the service of Alsenia, and gets into a more creditable family.</i>	201
C H A P. II. <i>The reception that Gil Blas met with from Aurora, and the conversation that passed between them.</i>	206
C H A P. III. <i>The great change that happened in the family of Don Vincent, and the strange resolution with which love inspired the fair Aurora.</i>	209
C H A P. IV. <i>The baleful marriage. A Novel.</i>	215
C H A P. V. <i>The behaviour of Aurora de Guzman, at Salamanca.</i>	239
C H A P. VI. <i>The stratagems practised by Aurora, to captivate Don Lewis de Pacheco.</i>	248
C H A P. VII. <i>Gil Blas quits his place, and goes into the service of Don Gonzales de Pacheco.</i>	255
C H A P. VIII. <i>The character of the marchioness of Chaves, and of those people who usually visited her.</i>	265

C H A P.

C H A P. IX. *The incident, in consequence of which, Gil Blas quitted the marchioness de Chaves; and the course he followed afterwards.* 269

C H A P. X. *The story of Don Alphonso and the fair Seraphina.* 273

C H A P. XI. *The old hermit discovers himself, and Gil Blas perceives that he is among his acquaintance.* 286

B O O K V.

C H A P. I. *The history of Don Raphael.* 290

C H A P. II. *The counsel which Don Raphael held with his bearers, and the adventure which happened to them when they designed to quit the wood.* 351

B O O K VI.

C H A P. I. *The conduct of Gil Blas and his companions, after they quitted the Count de Polan. The important project which Ambrose formed, and the manner in which it was executed.* 355

C H A P. II. *The resolution which Don Alphonso and Gil Blas formed after this adventure.* 363

C H A P. III. *After what disagreeable incident Don Alphonso found his wishes fulfilled; and by what adventure Gil Blas, of a sudden, saw himself in a happy situation.* 367



THE

AUTHOR'S
DECLARATION.

AS there are some people who cannot read, without making applications of the vicious and ludicrous characters they meet with in works of this kind; I declare to these mischievous readers, that they will be to blame, if they apply any of the pictures drawn in this book. I publickly own that my purpose is to represent life as we find it: but God forbid that I should undertake to delineate any man in particular: Let no reader, therefore, assume to himself that which as properly belongs to others; lest, as Phædrus observes, he makes an unlucky discovery of his own character. *Stulte nudabit animi conscientiam.* There are physicians in Castile as well as in France, whose practice consists in evacuating their patients a little too much; and the same vices and peculiarities of disposition are to be seen every where. I confess, that I have not always exactly observed the manners

manners of the Spaniards; and those who are acquainted with the disorderly lives of the players at Madrid, may reproach me with having described their irregularities with too much tenderness: but I thought it was necessary to soften them a little, that they might be the more conformable to the manners of our own country.



G I L B L A S

TO THE R E A D E R.

GEntle reader, before thou hearest the history of my life, give me leave to entertain thee with a short story.

Two scholars in their way from Pennafiel to Salamanca, being thirsty and fatigued, sat down by a spring they met with on the road. There, while they rested themselves, after having quenched their thirst, they perceived by accident, upon a stone that was even with the surface of the earth, some letters, already half effaced by time, and the feet of flocks that came to water at the fountain: having washed it, they read these words in the Castilian tongue: *Aqui est à encerrada el alma del Licenciado Pedro Garcias,* “Here is interred the soul of the Licentiate Peter Garcias.” The younger of the two students, being a pert coxcomb, no sooner read this inscription, than he cried with a loud laugh, “A good joke i’faith; Here is interred the soul—a soul interred! Who the devil could be the author of

of such a wise epitaph !” So saying, he got up and went away : while his companion, who was blessed with a greater share of penetration, said to himself, “ There is certainly some mystery in this affair : I’ll stay in order to unriddle it.” Accordingly, his comrade was no sooner out of sight, than he began to dig with his knife all around the stone ; and succeeded so well, that he got it up, and found beneath it a leathern purse, containing an hundred ducats and a card, on which was written the following sentence in Latin, “ Whosoever thou art who hast wit enough to discover the meaning of the inscription, inherit my money, and make a better use of it than I have done.” The scholar, rejoiced at his good fortune, placed the stone in its former situation, and walked home to Salamanca with the soul of the licentiate.

Of what complection soever thou mayest be, friendly reader, thou wilt certainly resemble one of those two scholars : for if thou perusest my adventures, without perceiving the moral instructions they contain, thou wilt reap no harvest from thy labour : but if thou readest with attention, thou wilt find in them, according to the precept of Horace, profit mingled with pleasure.



THE

10270 UTMZVIA 1111
as it is now to be seen in the British Museum

THE
ADVENTURES
OF
GIL BLAS of Santillane.

BOOK I.

CHAP. I. *Of the birth and education of Gil Blas.*

MY father, Blas of Santillane, after having carried arms many years for the service of the Spanish monarchy, retired to the town in which he was born, where he chose a wife among the second-rate citizens, who, tho' she was no chicken, brought me into the world ten months after her marriage. — They afterwards removed to Oviedo, where my mother became a waiting-woman, and my father Squire * to a lady: and as they had nothing but their wages to depend upon, I should have run the hazard of being very poorly educated, had it not been my good fortune to have a canon for my uncle, whose name was

* Squire or gentleman usher, in Spanish *Escudero*, is a person that waits on a lady. Formerly, decayed gentlemen were entertained by the nobility, for this purpose; they took their appellation from those eminent squires whose office was to carry the shield (in Spain, called *Escudo*) of their master.

Gil Perez : he was my mother's eldest brother as well as my god-father, a little man, three feet and an half high, excessively fat, with his head sunk between his shoulders ; otherwise an honest priest, whose chief care was to live well ; that is, to make good chear ; and his living, which was no lean one, furnished him with the means.

He carried me home to his house while an infant, taking charge of my education ; and I appeared so sprightly, that he resolved to cultivate my genius. With this view he bought for me an horn-book, and undertook (himself) to learn me to read ; a task no less useful to him than me : for, in teaching me my letters, he had recourse to his reading, which he had always neglected too much, and, by dint of application, enabled himself to read his breviary without hesitation ; a qualification he had never been possessed of before.—He had all the inclination in the world to instruct me in the Latin tongue also, because it would have been so much money saved to him : but, alas, poor Gil Perez ! he had never in his life understood the rudiments of that language, and was perhaps (but this I do not vouch for certainty) the most illiterate canon of the whole chapter.—I have been told, indeed, that he had not obtained his benefice by his erudition ; but owed it intirely to the gratitude of some pious nuns, for whom he had acted the part of a zealous commissioner, and by whose influence the order of priesthood had been conferr'd upon him without examination.

He was therefore obliged to subject me to the birch of a school-master, and accordingly sent me to the house of doctor Godinez, who was reckoned the most expert flogger in Oviedo. I improved so well under his instructions, that in five or six years, I understood a little Greek, was a pretty good Latin scholar ; and applying myself also to logick, began to argue apace : I was so much in love with dispute, that I stopped passengers, known or unknown, and proposed arguments to them ; and sometimes meeting with Hibernian geniuses, who were very glad of the occasion, it was a good jest to see us dispute : by our extravagant gestures, grimace, contortions, our eyes full of fury, and our mouths full of foam, one

would



would have taken us for bedlamites rather than philosophers.

By these means, however, I acquired the reputation of a great scholar in town ; a circumstance that pleased my uncle extremely, as he foresaw that I should not be much longer an expence to him—“ Harkee, Gil Blas, “ (said he to me one day) thou art no longer a child, “ and it is high time for a brisk lad of seventeen like “ thee, to push thy fortune in the world : I am deter- “ min’d to send thee to Salamanca, where, with such “ genius and learning, thou can’t not fail of obtaining “ some good post : thou shalt have some ducats in thy “ pocket to bear thy expences on the road ; and I will “ give thee my own mule, which thou may’st sell at “ Salamanca for ten or twelve pistoles, and live upon the “ money until thou shalt be settled to thy satisfaction.”

He could not have proposed any thing more agreeable to me ; for I passionately longed to see the world : nevertheless I had discretion enough to conceal my joy : and when the time of my departure arrived, affecting the most lively sorrow at leaving an uncle, to whom I owed so many obligations, the honest man was melted, and gave me more money than he would have done, could he have seen to the bottom of my heart.—Before I set out, I went to take leave of my father and mother, who enriched me with advice, exhorting me to pray to God for my uncle, to live inoffensively, to eschew evil, and by all means to refrain from stealing.—After they had held forth a good while, they made me a present of their blessing, which was all I expected from them ; and I, mounting my mule, bad adieu to Oviedo.

C H A P. II. *Of his being grievously alarmed in his way to Pennaflor : Of his conduct in that town ; with an account of a person who supp’d with him.*

BEHOLD me then in the open field, clear of Oviedo, on the road to Pennaflor, master of my own conduct, of a sorry mule, and forty good ducats, exclusive of some royals which I had stolen from my much honoured uncle.—The first thing I did was to let my beast go at discretion, that is, very gently ; and throwing

the bridle on her neck, I emptied my purse into my hat, and amused myself in counting my money : my joy was excessive ; and as I had never seen so much cash before, I handled and gazed at it with insatiable delight.

—I had reckoned it, perhaps, twenty times over, when all of a sudden, my mule raising her head and pricking up her ears, stopped in the middle of the high-way. Imagining she was frightened at something, I looked about to see what was the matter, and perceived upon the ground an old hat, turned up, with a rosary of great beads in it ; at the same time heard a lamentable voice pronounce these words, “ Mr. traveller, for God’s sake, have pity “ on a poor maimed soldier ; drop, if you please, a few “ bits into the hat, and you shall be rewarded in hea-“ ven.”—I turned my eyes immediately on the side from whence the voice issued, and saw, at the root of a bush, about twenty or thirty paces from me, a kind of soldier, who, upon two cross sticks, supported the barrel of a carbine, in my apprehension longer than a pike, with which he seemed to take aim at me : at this apparition, which made me quake for the church’s money, I stopped short, and pocketing my ducats in a great hurry, took out some rials, approached the hat, that was exposed for the reception of extorted charity, and dropped them into it, one after another, that the beggar might see how nobly I used him.—He was satisfied with my bounty, and gave me a benediction for every kick that I bestowed on the sides of my mule, in order to get out of his reach ; but the plaguy beast, regardless of my impatience, moved not a step the faster, having lost the power of galloping, by a long habit of carrying my uncle at her own leisure.

I did not look upon this adventure as a very favourable omen for my journey : I considered that I might meet with something still worse, before I should arrive at Salamanca ; and could not help blaming my uncle’s imprudence, for having neglected to put me under the direction of a carrier. This, to be sure, was what he ought to have done ; but he imagined, that by giving me his mule, my journey would be the less expensive ; and he had more regard to that consideration, than to the dangers I might be exposed to on the road.—In order therefore

therefore to repair his mismanagement, I determined (as soon as I should arrive at Pennaflor) to sell the mule, and take the opportunity of a carrier for Astorga, from whence I could transport myself to Salamanca by the same convenience ; for although I had never been out of Oviedo, I was not ignorant of the names of the towns through which I must pass, having informed myself of these things before I set out.

I arrived in safety at Pennaflor, and halted at the gate of an inn that made a tolerable appearance. I no sooner alighted than the landlord came out, and received me with great civility ; he untied my Portmanteau with his own hands, and, throwing it on his shoulder, conducted me into a room, while one of his servants led my mule into the stable.—This inn-keeper, the greatest talker of the Asturias, and as ready to relate his own affairs, without being asked, as to pry into those of another, told me that his name was Andrew Corcuelo ; that he had served many years in the king's army, in quality of a serjeant ; and had quitted the service fifteen months ago, to marry a damsel of Castrópol, whō, (tho' she was a little swarthy) knew very well how to turn the penny. He said a thousand other things, which I could have dispensed with the hearing of ; but after having made me his confidant, he thought he had a right to exact the same condescension from me ; and accordingly asked whence I came, whither I was going, and what I was.—I was obliged to answer, article by article, because he accompanied every question with a profound bow, and begged me to excuse his curiosity with such a respectful air, that I could not refuse to satisfy him in every particular. This engaged me in a long conversation with him, and gave me occasion to mention my design, and the reasons I had for disposing of my mule, that I might take the opportunity of a carrier.—He approved of my intention, tho' not in a very succinct manner ; for he represented all the troublesome accidents that might befall me on the road, he recounted many dismal stories of travellers, and I was afraid he would never have done : he concluded at length, however, telling me, that if I had a mind to sell my mule, he was acquainted with a very honest jockey who would buy her. I assured him

6 The ADVENTURES of

he would oblige me in sending for him ; upon which he went in quest of him immediately with great eagerness. —It was not long before he returned with his man, whom he introduced to me as a person of exceeding honesty, and we went into the yard all together, where my mule was produced, and pass'd and repass'd before the jockey, who examin'd her from head to foot, and did not fail to speak very disadvantageously of her. I own there was not much to be said in her praise ; but, however, had it been the pope's mule, he would have found some defects in her. He assured me, that she had all the faults a mule could have ; and, to convince me of his veracity, appealed to the landlord, who, doubtless had his reasons for supporting his friend's assertions.—“ Well, (said “ this dealer, with an air of indifference) how much “ money do you expect for this wretched animal ? ” After the eulogium he had bestowed on her, and the attestation of signior Corcuelo, whom I believed to be a man of honesty and understanding, I would have given my mule for nothing ; and therefore told him I would rely on his integrity ; bidding him appraise the beast in his own conscience, and I would stand to the valuation. Upon this he assumed the man of honour, and replied, that in engaging his conscience I took him on the weak side : in good sooth, that did not seem to be his strong side ; for instead of valuing her at ten or twelve pistoles, as my uncle had done, he fixed the price at three ducats, which I accepted with as much joy as if I had made an excellent bargain.

After having so advantageously disposed of my mule, the landlord conducted me to a carrier who was to set out next day for Astorga.—This muleteer let me know, that he would depart before day break, and promised to wake me in time, after we had agreed upon the price, as well for the hire of a mule as for my board on the road ; and when every thing was settled between us, I returned to the inn with Corcuelo, who, by the way, began to recount the carrier's history ; he told me every circumstance of his character in town, and, in short, was going to stupify me again with his intolerable loquacity ; when, luckily for me, a man of a pretty good appearance prevented my misfortune, by accosting him with

with great civility—I left them together, and went on, without suspecting that I had the least concern in their conversation.

When I arrived at the inn I called for supper, and, it being a meagre day, was fain to put up with eggs; which while they got ready, I made up to my landlady, whom I had not seen before: she appeared handsome enough, and withal so sprightly and gay, that I should have concluded (even if her husband had not told me so) that her house was pretty well frequented.—When the amlet I had bespoke was ready, I sat down to table by myself; and had not yet swallowed the first morsel when the landlord came in, followed by the man who had stopped him in the street. This cavalier who wore a long sword, and seemed to be about thirty years of age, advanced towards me with an eager air, saying, “Mr. “ student, I am informed that you are that signior Gil “ Blas of Santillane, who is the link of philosophy, “ and ornament of Oviedo! Is it possible that you are “ that mirror of learning, that sublime genius, whose “ reputation is so great in this country?—You know “ not (continued he, addressing himself to the inn- “ keeper and his wife) You know not what you possess! “ You have a treasure in your house! Behold, in this “ young gentleman, the eighth wonder of the world!” Then turning to me, and throwing his arms about my neck, “ Forgive (cried he) my transports! I cannot “ contain the joy that your presence creates!”

I could not answer for some time, because he locked me so close in his arms, that I was almost suffocated for want of breath; and it was not till I had disengaged my head from his embrace, that I replied, “ Signior cava- “ lier, I did not think my name was known at Penna- “ flor.”—“ How! known! (resumed he in his for- “ mer strain) we keep a register of all the celebrated “ names within twenty leagues of us:—You in parti- “ cular are look'd upon as a prodigy; and I don't at “ all doubt, that Spain will one day be as proud of “ you, as Greece was of her seven sages.” These words were followed by a fresh hug, which I was en-“ forced to endure, tho' at the risk of itrangulation. With the little experience I had, I ought not to have been the

dupe of his professions and hyperbolical compliments : I ought to have known, by his extravagant flattery, that he was one of those parasites which abound in every town, and who, when a stranger arrives, introduce themselves to him, in order to fill their bellies at his expence : but my youth and vanity made me judge quite otherwise : my admirer appeared to be so much of a gentleman, that I invited him to take a share of my supper. " Ah ! with all my soul, (cried he) I am too much obliged to my kind stars for having thrown me in the way of the illustrious Gil Blas, not to enjoy my good fortune as long as I can ! I have no great appetite, (pursued he) but I will sit down to bear you company, and eat a mouthful, purely out of complaisance."

So saying, my panegyrist took his place right over-against me, and, a cover being laid for him, attacked the amlet as voraciously as if he had fasted three whole days : by his complaisant beginning I foresaw that our dish would not last long, and therefore ordered a second ; which they dress'd with such dispatch, that it was served just as we—or rather he—had made an end of the first.—He proceeded on this with the same vigour, and found means, without losing one stroke of his teeth, to overwhelm me with praises during the whole repast, which made me very well pleased with my sweet self.—He drank in proportion to his eating ; sometimes to my health, sometimes to that of my father and mother, whose happiness in having such a son as me he could not enough admire.—In the mean time he plied me with wine, and insisted upon my doing him justice, while I toasted health for health ; a circumstance which, together with his intoxicating flattery, put me into such good humour, that seeing my second amlet half devoured, I asked the landlord if he had no fish in the house. Signior Coreuelo, who, in all likelihood, had a fellow-feeling with the parasite, replied, " I have a delicate trout ; but those who eat it must pay for the sauce :—'tis a bit too dainty for your palate, I doubt."—" What do you call too dainty (said the sycophant, raising his voice) you're a wiseacre indeed ! know that there is nothing in this house too good for signior Gil Blas

" de

“ de Santillane, who deserves to be entertained like
“ a prince.”

I was pleased at his laying hold of the landlord's last words, in which he prevented me, who finding myself offended, said, with an air of disdain, “ Produce this trout of yours, gaffer Corcuelo, and give yourself no trouble about the consequence.”—This was what the inn-keeper wanted: he got it ready, and served it up in a trice. At sight of this new dish, I could perceive the parasite's eyes sparkle with joy; and he renewed that complaisance—I mean for the fish, which he had already shewn for the eggs. At last, however, he was obliged to give out, for fear of accident, being cram'd to the very throat: having therefore eaten and drank his bellyful, he thought proper to conclude the farce by rising from table, and accosting me in these words, “ Signor Gil Blas, I am too well satisfied with your good cheer to leave you, without offering some important advice, which you seem to have great occasion for: henceforth beware of praise, and be upon your guard against every body you do not know. You may meet with other people inclined to divert themselves with your credulity, and perhaps to push things still farther; but don't be duped again, nor believe yourself (tho' they should swear it) the eighth wonder of the world.”—So saying, he laughed in my face and stalked away. I was as much affected by this bite as I have since been by misfortunes of far greater consequence.—I could not forgive myself for having been so grossly imposed upon; or rather, I was shocked to find my pride so humbled: “ How! (said I to myself) has the traitor, then made a jest of me? His design in accosting my landlord in the street was only to pump him; or perhaps they understand one another! Ah, simple Gil Blas! Go hang thyself for shame, for having given such rascals an opportunity of turning thee into ridicule! I suppose they'll trump up a fine story of this affair, which will reach Oviedo, and doubtless do thee a great deal of honour; and make thy parents repent their having thrown away so much good counsel on an ass: instead of exhorting me not to wrong any body, they ought to have caution'd me against the knavery of the world!”

Chagrin'd with these mortifying reflections, and inflamed with resentment, I locked myself in my chamber, and went to bed, where however, I did not sleep; for, before I could close my eyes, the carrier came to let me know that he was ready to set out, and only waited for me: I got up instantly, and while I put on my cloaths, Corcuelo brought me a bill, in which I assure you, the trout was not forgotten: and I was not only obliged to gratify his exorbitance, but had also the mortification to perceive, while I counted the money, that the sarcastic knave remembered my adventure. After having paid sauce for a supper which I had so ill digested, I went to the muleteer with my bags, wishing the parasite, the inn-keeper, and his inn at the devil.

C H A P. III. *Of the carrier's temptation on the road, and its consequence.—How Gil Blas, in attempting to get out of the frying-pan, fell into the fire.*

I Was not the only person who travelled with the carrier, there being in company two children belonging to a gentleman at Pennaflor, a little strolling ballad-singer of Mondonedo, and a young tradesman of Astorga, who was bringing home a girl whom he had married at Verco. We became acquainted with one another presently, and every one, in a very short time told whence he came, and whither he was going—The new married lady was so stupid and tawny, that I had no great pleasure in looking at her; but her youth and plumpness had a different effect upon the carrier, who resolved to make an attempt upon her inclinations: He spent the whole day in projecting this noble design, the execution of which he defer'd until we should arrive at our last stage, which happened to be at Cacabelos. He accordingly made us alight at the first inn we came to, a house situated rather in the country than in the town, the landlord of which he knew to be a complaisant and discreet person.—He took care to have us conducted into a remote apartment, where he allowed us to sup in tranquillity; but when our meal was ended, he entered with a furious look, crying, “Blood and oons! I am robbed of one hundred pistoles, which I had in a leathern bag, and

" and I must find them immediately, otherwise I will
" apply to the magistrate of the place, who is no joker
" in these matters, and have you all put to the rack,
" 'till such time as you confess the crime and restore
" the money." Having pronounced these dreadful
words with a very natural air, he went out, leaving us
all in the utmost consternation.

As we were strangers to one another, none of us had
the least suspicion of the finesse ; for my own part I
suspected that the poor ballad-singer had done the deed ;
and perhaps he had the same opinion of me. Besides,
we were all raw fools, utterly ignorant of the formalities
used in such cases, and believed in good earnest,
that the process would be begun by putting us all to the
torture.—Giving way therefore to our fear, we evacuated
the room in a great hurry, some running into the
street, others flying into the garden, and every one be-
taking himself to his heels for safety. Among the rest
the young tradesman of Astorga, as much scared as any
of us at the thoughts of the torture, made his escape,
like another *Aeneas*, without incommoding himself with
his wife.—'t was then that the carrier, (as I have since
learned) more incontinent than his mules, and overjoyed
to see his stratagem succeed according to his expectation,
went to the bride, boasted of his own ingenuity, and
endeavoured to profit by the occasion :—but this Lu-
crece of the Asturias, to whom the villainous aspect of
her tempter lent new strength, made a vigorous resist-
ance, and screamed most powerfully. The patrole,
which happened at that instant to pass by the house,
that they knew deserved their attention, went in and
demanded the reason of those cries : upon which the
landlord, who sat singing in the kitchen, and pretend-
ed to know nothing of the matter, was obliged to con-
duct the officer and his guard into the chamber of the
person who made the noise.—They arrived very seasonably,
the chaste Asturian being quite exhausted ; and the
commander (who was none of the most delicate people
in the world) perceiving what was the matter, gave the
amorous muleteer a wooden salutation with the handle
of his halbert, addressing him at the same time in terms
as inconsistent with modesty as the action that suggested
them.

them.—This was not all: he apprehended the criminal, and carried him before the judge, together with his accuser; who notwithstanding her disorder, would have gone of herself to crave justice for the outrage that was committed upon her. The magistrate having heard, and attentively considered the cause, found the defendant guilty, caused him to be stripped and scourged in his presence; and ordered that if the husband of the plaintiff should not appear before next day, she should be escorted to Astorga by two horsemen, at the charge of the delinquent.

As for me, more terrified, perhaps, than the rest, I got into the country, and crossing I don't know how many fields and heaths, and leaping all the ditches I found in my way, I arrived at last at the side of a wood, and was just going into it, with a view of concealing myself in some thicket, when, all of a sudden, two men on horseback appeared before me, and called, "Who goes there?" As my surprize hindered me from making immediate answer, they advanced, and each clapping a pistol to my throat, commanded me to tell who I was, whence I came, my business in that forest, and, above all things, to hide nothing from them.—To these interrogations, the manner of which seemed to me equal to the rack with which the carrier had threaten'd us, I replied that I was a lad of Oviedo, going to Salamanca; recounted the alarm we had undergone, and confess'd, that the fear of being put to the torture had induced me to run away.—They burst out into a laugh at this discovery, which manifested the simplicity of my heart; and one of them said, "Take courage, friend; come along with us, and fear nothing: we will put thee in a place of safety." So saying, he made me get up behind him, and then we retreated into the wood.

Though I did not know what to make of this encounter, I did not presage any thing bad from it; for (said I to myself) if these people were thieves, they would have robb'd and perhaps murder'd me, at once: they must certainly be honest gentlemen, who live hard by, and who, seeing me in a panic, have pity on my condition, and carry me home with them out of charity.—But I did not long remain in suspense; for after several windings

windings and turnings, which we performed in great silence, we came to the foot of a hill, where we alighted ; and one of the horsemen said to me, " This is our " dwelling place." I looked around, but could perceive neither house, hut, nor the least appearance of any habitation : nevertheless, these two men lifted up a huge wooden trap-door, covered with earth and brambles, which conceal'd the entrance of a long shelving passage under ground, into which the horses went of themselves, like beasts that were used to it ; while the cavaliers, taking the same path, made me follow them : then lowering the cover, with cords fastened to the inside for that purpose, behold the worthy kinsman of my uncle Perez, caught like a mouse in a trap.

C H A P. IV. *A description of the subterranean habitation, and of what Gil Blas observed therein.*

I Now discovered my situation, and any one may easily believe that this discovery effectually dispelled my former fear : a terror more mighty, and better founded, took possession of my soul ! I laid my account with losing my life as well as my ducats ; and looking upon myself as a victim led to the altar, walked (more dead than alive) between my two conductors, who feeling me tremble, exhorted me in vain to fear nothing.— When we had gone about 200 paces, turning and descending all the way, we entered into a stable, lighted by two great iron lamps hanging from the arch above. Here I saw a plenty of straw, and a good many casks full of provender : there was room enough for twenty horses ; but at that time there were only the two that we brought along with us, which an old negro, who seemed very vigorous for his years, was tying to a rack.— We went out of the stable, and by the dismal glimmer of some lamps, that seemed to enlighten the place, only to shew the horrors of it, came to a kitchen, where an old cook maid was busy in broiling steaks, and providing for supper.— The kitchen was adorned with all necessary utensils, and hard by there was a larder stored with all sorts of provision. The cook (for I must draw her picture) was a person somewhat turned of sixty ; in

her

her youth the hair of her head had been red as a carrot ; for time had not as yet so much bleached it, but that one might still perceive some shades of its primitive colour : she had an olive complexion, a chin pointed and prominent, with lips fallen in, a huge aquiline nose that hung over her mouth, and eyes that flamed in purple.

“ Well, dame Leonarda, (said one of the gentlemen, “ presenting me to this fair angel of darkness) here’s a “ young man we have brought for you.” Then turning to me, and observing me pale and dismayed, “ Friend, (said he) banish thy fear ; we will do thee “ no harm.—Having occasion for a servant to assist our “ cook-maid, we met with thee, and happy is it for “ thee we did : thou shalt here supply the place of a “ young fellow, who let himself die about fifteen days “ ago : he was a lad of a very delicate complexion ; “ but thou seemest to be more robust, and will not die “ so soon : indeed thou wilt never see the light of the “ sun again ; but in lieu of that, thou shalt have good “ cheer, and a rousing fire. Thou shalt pass thy time “ with Leonarda, who is a very gentle creature, and “ enjoy all thy little conveniencies. I will shew thee, “ (added he) that thou hast not got among beggars.” With these words he took up a flambeau, and, bidding me follow him, carried me into a cellar, where I saw an infinite number of bottles and jars well cork’d, which (he told me) were filled with excellent wine. He afterwards made me pass through divers apartments, some of which contained bales of linen, others of silks and stuffs : in one I perceived gold and silver, and a great quantity of plate in different cupboards.—Then I followed him into a large hall, illuminated by three branches of copper, which also gave light to the rooms that communicated with it : here he put fresh questions to me ; asked my name, and reason for leaving Oviedo ; and when I had satisfied his curiosity in these particulars, “ Well, “ Gil Blas, (said he) since thy design in quitting the “ place of thy nativity was to obtain some good post, “ thou must certainly have been born with a cawl upon “ thy head ; because thou hast fallen into our hands.— “ I have already told thee, thou shalt live here in af- “ fluence, and roll upon gold and silver : nay, more, “ thou

“ thou shalt be safe ; for such is the contrivance of this
 “ retreat, that the officers of the holy brotherhood may
 “ come into the wood an hundred times without discov-
 “ ering it. The entry is unknown to every living soul,
 “ except me and my comrades : perhaps thou wilt won-
 “ der how it could be executed without being perceived
 “ by the people in the neighbourhood ! know then, my
 “ lad, that this is not a work of our hands, but was
 “ made many years ago ; for after the Moors had got
 “ possession of Grenada, Arragon, and almost the whole
 “ of Spain, the christians rather than submit to the
 “ yoke of infidels, fled and conceal'd themselves in this
 “ country, in Biscay, and in the Asturias, whither the
 “ valiant Don Pelagio retired : fugitives, and dispersed
 “ in small numbers, they lived in mountains and
 “ woods ; some lurked in caves, and others contrived
 “ many subterranean abodes, of which number this is
 “ one. Having afterwards been so lucky as to drive
 “ their enemies out of Spain, they returned into the
 “ towns ; and, since that time, their retreats have serv-
 “ ed for asylums to people of our profession. 'Tis true,
 “ indeed, the holy brotherhood * have discovered and
 “ destroyed some of them ; but there are still plenty
 “ remaining ; and (thank heaven) I have lived here in
 “ safety near fifteen years : my name is capt. Rolando :
 “ I am chief of the company, and he whom thou saw-
 “ est with me, is one of my gang.”

CHAP. V. *Of the arrival of more thieves in the subterranean habitation, and the agreeable conversation that passed between them.*

Signior Rolando had scarce done speaking, when six new faces appeared in the hall ; these were the lieutenant with five of the company, who returned loaded with booty, which consisted of two hampers full of sugar, cinnamon, pepper, dried figs, almonds and raisins :

* The holy brotherhood in Spain, called la Santa Hermandad, was formerly, an association to suppress robbers, in times of civil commotion ; and at this day, is an establishment kept up through all the kingdoms and provinces of Spain, for the same purpose.

the

the lieutenant addressing himself to the captain, told him, that he had taken these hampers from a grocer of Benavento, whose mule he had also carried off. When he had given an account of his expedition to his superior, the pillage of the grocer was ordered into the store, and it was unanimously agreed to make merry. A table being covered in the great hall, I was sent back into the kitchen, where dame Leonarda instructed me in the nature of my office ; and yielding to necessity, (since my cruel fate had so ordained) I suppressed my sorrow, and prepared myself for the service of those worthy gentlemen.

My first essay was on the side-board, which I adorned with silver cups, and many stone-bottles of that good wine which signior Rolando had praised so much. I afterwards brought in two ragouts, which were no sooner served, than the whole company sat down to eat. They began with a good appetite, while I stood behind, ready to supply them with wine ; and acquitted myself so handsomely, that I had the honour to be complimented upon my behaviour. The captain recounted my story in a few words, which afforded a good deal of diversion, and afterwards observed that I did not want merit : but I was at that time cured of my vanity, and could hear myself praised without danger. Not one of them was silent on the subject : they said, I seemed born to be their cup-bearer ; that I was worth an hundred of my predecessor ; and although dame Leonarda (since his death) had been honoured with the office of presenting nectar to those infernal gods, they deprived her of that glorious employment with which they invested me, like a young Ganymede succeeding an antient Hebe.

A great dish of roast meat, served up after the ragouts, finished the repast of those gormandizing thieves, who, drinking in proportion to their gluttony, soon became frolicsome, made a hellish noise, and spoke all together : one began a story, another broke a jest, a third shouted, a fourth sung ; so that there was nothing but riot and confusion ! At length Rolando, tired of a scene in which he was so little regarded, called (with a voice that silenced the whole company) “ Gentlemen

“ I have

" I have a proposal to make : instead of stunning one another in this manner, by speaking all together, would it not be better to entertain ourselves like reasonable creatures ? There is a thought come into my head : since the time of our association, we have never had the curiosity to know what families we are derived from, and by what train of adventures we have been severally led to embrace this way of life : as these things seem worthy to be known, let us, for our diversion, communicate them to one another." The lieutenant, and the rest, as if they had something very entertaining to relate, embraced, with great demonstrations of joy, the proposal of their chief, who began his own history in these words.

" Gentlemen, you must know that I am the only son of a rich citizen of Madrid : the day of my birth was celebrated in the family, by vast rejoicings ; my father, pretty well stricken in years, was ravished at sight of an heir, and my mother undertook to suckle me at her own breasts : her father, who was still alive, was a good old man, who meddled with nothing but his beads, and recounting his own warlike exploits, having been many years in the army ; so that becoming insensibly the idol of these three persons, I was incessantly dandled in their arms. Less study should fatigue me in my tender years, I was allowed to spend them in the most childish amusements ; my father observing that children ought not to apply seriously to any thing, until time should have ripened the understanding. In expectation of this maturity, I neither learned to read nor write, but, nevertheless, made good use of my time : for my father taught me a thousand different games : I became perfectly acquainted with cards, was no stranger to dice ; and my grandfather filled my head with romantic stories of the military expeditions in which he had been concerned. He sung the same catches over and over, and when I had gotten ten or twelve lines by heart, by dint of hearing them repeated for three months together, my memory became a subject for admiration to my parents, who seemed no less satisfied with my genius. When profiting by the liberty I enjoyed of speaking what came uppermost, I used to interrupt

interrupt their discourse with my nonsensical prattle—“ Ah ! what a charming creature it is !” (would my father cry, looking at me with inexpressible delight) while my mamma overwhelmed me with caresses, and my old grandfire wept with joy. I committed, in their presence, the most indecent actions with impunity : every thing was forgiven ; and in short, they adored me. In the mean time, having attained my twelfth year, without being put to a school, a master was at length provided ; but he received precise orders, to instruct me without using any violence, being only permitted to threaten me sometimes, with a view of inspiring me with awe. This permission had not the most salutary effects upon me, who either laughed at his menaces, or, with tears in my eyes, went and complained to my mother and grand-papa of his barbarity. It was in vain for the poor devil to deny the accusation ; he was looked upon as a tyrant, and my assertion always believed, in spite of his remonstrance. I happened one day to scratch myself, upon which, setting up my pipes, as if he had flead me, my mother came running in, and turned my master out of doors, though he protested and took heaven to witness, that he had not touched my skin.

In the same manner I got rid of all my preceptors, until such an one as I wanted presented himself : this was a bachelor of Alcala : an excellent tutor for a person of fashion's child ! he was a lover of play, women and wine, consequently the fittest person in the world for me. The first thing he set about, was to gain my affection, in which he succeeded, and, by these means, gained the love of my parents, who left me entirely to his management : indeed they had no cause to repent of their confidence ; for, in a very little time, he made me perfect in the knowledge of the world : by dint of carrying me along with him, to the places he frequented, I imbibed his taste so well, that, except in Latin, I became an universal proficient ; and when I found I had no further occasion for his instructions, he went to offer them elsewhere.

If, during my childhood, I had lived pretty freely, it was quite another thing, when I became master of my own actions : I every moment ridiculed my parents, who

who did nothing but laugh at my follies, which were the more agreeable, the more insolence they contained. Mean while, I committed all kinds of debauchery, in the company of other young men of the same disposition ; and as our parents did not supply us with money sufficient to support such a delicious life, every one pilfered what he could, at his own home ; but that being also insufficient, we began to rob in the dark ; when, unfortunately, the corregidor got notice of us, and would have caused us to be apprehended, had we not been informed of his treacherous design. Upon which we consulted our safety in flight, and transferred the scene of our exploits to the highway. Since which time, gentlemen, God has given me grace to grow old in my profession, in spite of the dangers to which it is exposed."

Here the captain left off speaking, and the lieutenant, taking his turn, began with " Gentlemen, an education quite opposite to that of signior Rolando has, nevertheless, produced the same effect. My father was a butcher of Toledo, reckoned the greatest brute in the whole city, and my mother's disposition not much more gentle. While I was a child they whipped me, as if it had been through emulation, at the rate of a thousand stripes a day : the least fault I committed was attended with the most severe chastisement ; and it was in vain for me to ask pardon, with tears in my eyes, and protest that I was sorry for what I had done : far from being forgiven, I was often punished without cause ; while my father belaboured me, my mother, (as if he had not exerted himself) instead of interceding for her child, frequently came to his assistance. This treatment inspired me with such aversion for my paternal habitation, that I ran away before I had attained my fourteenth year, and, taking the road of Arragon, went to Saragossa, subsisting on charity by the way. There I consorted with beggars, who led a pretty comfortable life ; they taught me to counterfeit blindness, to appear lame, and afflict my limbs with fictitious ulcers, &c. In the morning, (like players who disguise themselves in order to appear upon the stage) we prepared ourselves for the different parts we intended to act, and every one ran to his post :

in

in the evening we met again, and enjoyed ourselves all night, at the expence of those who had compassion on us in the day. Tired, however, of living among those wretches, and ambitious of appearing in a higher sphere, I associated myself with some knights of the post, who taught me a great many stratagems ; but we were, in a very short time obliged to quit Saragosa, having quarrelled with a certain justice, whose protection we had enjoyed. Every one took his own course : for my own part, I engaged myself in a company of brave fellows who put travellers under contribution, and liked their manner of living so well, that, hitherto, I have never felt the least inclination to seek another : I am therefore, Gentlemen, very much obliged to the barbarity of my parents ; for had they treated me a little less savagely, instead of being an honourable lieutenant, I should have been doubtless, at this day, a miserable butcher."

The next that spoke was a young thief, who, sitting between the captain and lieutenant, said, " Gentlemen, the stories we have heard, are neither so complicated, nor so curious as mine : I owe my being to a peasant's wife, who lived in the neighbourhood of Seville : three weeks after she had brought me into the world, (being still young, handsome and healthy) it was proposed to her, to nurse a man of quality's only son, lately born in Seville : this proposal my mother chearfully accepted, and went to fetch the child, which being committed to her care, she no sooner brought it home to her house, than perceiving some small resemblance between us, she was tempted to make me pass for the infant of quality, in hopes that she should one day be well rewarded by me, for that kind office : my father, who was not more scrupulous than his neighbours, approved of the deceit ; so that after having made us exchange our swaddling cloaths, the son of Don Rodrigo de Herrera was sent to another nurse, under my name, and my mother suckled me under his.

Notwithstanding all the fine things that are said of instinct and the force of blood, the little gentleman's parents swallowed the change with great ease : they had not the least suspicion of the trick that was played upon them ;

them ; for, till I was seven years old, I was scarce ever out of their arms. Their intention being to make me a complete cavalier, all sorts of masters were provided ; but I had no great inclination for the exercises I learned ; and still less relish for the sciences they explained : I loved much better to game with the servants, for whose company I frequented the kitchen and stable : but play was not long my predominant passion, for before I was seventeen years of age, I got drunk daily, seduced all the women in the house, but attached myself chiefly to a cook-maid, who seemed to merit my principal regard : she was a fat, jolly wench, whose pleasantry and sleekness pleased me much ; and I made love to her, with so little circumspection, that Don Rodrigo himself perceived it. He reprimanded me sharply, reproached me with the baseness of my inclinations, and, lest the sight of this amiable object should render his remonstrances ineffectual, turned my princess out of doors.

I was disgusted at this piece of conduct, for which I resolved to be revenged : with this view I stole his lady's jewels, and running in quest of my fair Helen, who had retired to the house of a washerwoman of her acquaintance, I carried her off, at noon-day, to the end that nobody might be ignorant of my passion. That was not all : I conducted her into her own country, where I married her in a solemn manner, that I might not only give Herrera the more vexation, but also afford such a worthy example to the children of noblemen. Three months after my marriage, I was informed of Don Rodrigo's death ; a piece of news I did not receive with indifference ; but repairing instantly to Seville, in order to demand his estate, I found things strangely altered ! my mother, who was dead, had been silly enough, on her death bed, to confess the whole affair, in presence of the curate of the village, and other credible witnesses ; in consequence of which, the true son of Don Rodrigo was already in possession of my place, or rather of his own ; and had been received with the more joy, on account of their being dissatisfied with me. Wherefore, having nothing to expect from that quarter, and no longer feeling any inclination for

my

my fat spouse, I joined some gentlemen of the road, with whom I began my expeditions."

The young robber having ended his story, another informed us, "That he was the son of a merchant at Burgos, and prompted by an indiscreet devotion, had taken the habit, and professed a very austere order, from which in a few years he apostatized." In short, these eight highwaymen spoke in their turns, and when I had heard them all, I was not at all surprised to find them together. The discourse was afterwards changed; they brought upon the carpet several projects for their next excursion; and after having come to a determination, got up from table in order to go to rest. Having lighted their wax candles, and withdrawn, I followed captain Rolando into his chamber, where, while I helped to undress him, "Well, Gil Blas, (said he) thou seest how we live: we are always merry, and hatred and envy never get footing among us: we never have the least quarrel with one another, but are more united than a convent of monks: thou wilt, my child, (pursued he) lead a very agreeable life in this place; for I don't believe thee fool enough to boggle at living with robbers! eh! dost thou think there are any honest people in the world than we? no, my lad, every one loves to prey upon his fellows: it is an universal principle, though variously exerted: conquerors (for example) seize upon the territories of their neighbours; people of quality borrow without any intention of repaying; bankers, treasurers, exchange-brokers, clerks, and all kinds of merchants, great and small, are not a whit more conscientious. As for your limbs of the law, I need not mention them; every body knows what they can do: I must own, however, that they are somewhat more humane than we; for we often put innocent people to death, and they sometimes save the lives of the guilty."

CHAP. VI. *Of the attempt of Gil Blas to make his escape, and the success thereof.*

WHEN the captain of the thieves had made this apology for his profession, he went to bed, and I returned

I returned into the hall, where I uncovered the table, and put every thing in order : from thence I went into the kitchen, where Domingo, (so was the old negro called) expected me to supper. Tho' I had no appetite, I sat down with them ; but as I could not eat, and appeared as melancholy as I had cause to be so, these two apparitions, equally qualified, undertook to give me consolation : " Why do you afflict yourself, child ? (said the " old lady :) you ought rather to rejoice at your good " fortune.--- You are young and seem to be of an easy " temper ; consequently would have been in a little " time, lost in the world : there you would have fallen " into the hands of libertines, who would have engaged " you in all manner of debauchery : whereas here " your innocence finds a secure haven." " Dame " Leonarda is in the right (said the old black-a-moor " with great gravity) and let me add, the world is full " of affliction : thank heaven, therefore, my friend, " for having delivered thee all at once from the dan- " gers, difficulties, and misery of life."

I bore their discourse with patience, because to fret myself would have done me no service : at last Domingo having eaten and drank plentifully, retired into the stable ; while Leonarda, with a lamp in her hand, conducted me into a vault, which served as a burying-place to the robbers who died a natural death, and in which I perceived a miserable truckle-bed, that looked more like a tomb than a couch : " Here is your " bed-chamber, (said she :) the lad, whose place you " have the good fortune to supply, slept here, as long " as he lived among us ; and now that he is dead, " rests in the same place—He slipped away in the " flower of his age : I hope you will not be so simple as " to follow his example." So saying she put the light into my hand, and returned into her kitchen ; while I, setting the lamp upon the ground, threw myself upon the bed, not so much in expectation of enjoying the least repose, as with a view to indulge my melancholy reflection. " O heavens ! (cried I) was ever destiny so " terrible as mine ? I am banished from the sight of " the sun ; as if it was not enough to be buried alive at " the age of eighteen, I am moreover condemned to " serve

“ serve thieves, to spend the day among highwaymen,
“ and the night among the dead !” I wept bitterly over
these suggestions, which seem’d to me---and were in
effect extremely shocking. A thousand times I cursed
my uncle’s design of sending me to Salamanca : I re-
pent of my flying from justice at Cacabelos, and
even wished I had submitted to the torture---But recol-
lecting that I consumed myself in vain complaints, to
no purpose, I began to think of some means by which
I might escape. “ What ! said I to myself !) is it
“ then impossible to deliver myself ? the thieves are
“ asleep, the cook-maid and negro will be in the
“ same condition presently : can’t I, while they are all
“ quiet, by the help of my lamp, find out the passage
“ through which I descended to this infernal abode ?
“ ’Tis true, indeed, I don’t think myself strong enough
“ to lift the trap-door that covers the entry ; but how-
“ ever, that I may have nothing to reproach myself with,
“ I will try : my despair will, perhaps, supply me with
“ strength, and who knows but I may accomplish it ?”

Having then projected this great design, I got up when I imagined Leonarda and Domingo were at rest ; and taking the lamp in my hand, went out of the vault, re-
commending myself to all the saints in heaven---It was not without great difficulty that I found again all the windings of this new labyrinth, and arrived at the door of the stable ; where, at last perceiving the passage I was in search of, I went into it, advancing towards the trap with as much nimbleness as joy : but, alas ! in the middle of the entry, I met with a cursed iron grate, fast locked, and consisting of strong bars so close to one another, that I could scarce thrust my hand between them. I was confounded at sight of this new obstacle, which I had not observed when I came in, the grate being then open : I did not fail, however, to feel the bars and examine the lock, which I even attempted to force ; when, all of a sudden, I felt a-cross my shoulders five or six hearty thwacks with a bull’s pizzle ! upon which I uttered such a dreadful yell, that the whole cavern echoed with the sound ; and looking behind me, perceived the old negro in his shirt, with a dark lanthorn in one hand, and the instrument of his execution in the other.

“ Ah

“ Ah ha ! Mr. Jackanapes, (said he) you want to
“ make your escape, hah ? You must not imagine that
“ I am to be caught napping.—I heard you all the
“ while.—I suppose you thought the grate was open,
“ did’nt you ? Know, my boy, that henceforth thou shalt
“ always find it shut ; and that when we detain any
“ body here, against his inclination, he must be more
“ cunning than thou, if ever he gets off.”

In the mean time two or three of the thieves, starting out of their sleep at the noise of my cries, and believing that the holy brotherhood was coming souze upon them, got up in a hurry, and alarmed their companions. In an instant all were a-foot, and, seizing their swords and carabines, advanced half naked to the place where Domingo chastised me ; but they no sooner understood the cause of the noise they had heard, than their uneasiness was changed into fits of laughter—“ How, Gil Blas,
“ (said the apostat thief to me) thou hast not been
“ here six hours, and want’st to take thy leave of us al-
“ ready ! sure thou must have a great aversion to a re-
“ tired life, hah ! What would’st thou do, if thou
“ wert a carthusian friar ? Go to bed, thou art quit for
“ once, on account of the stripes Domingo has be-
“ stowed on thee ; but if ever thou shouldst make ano-
“ ther effort to escape, by St. Bartholomew ! we will
“ flea thee alive.” This said, he withdrew ; the other
thieves retired into their apartments ; the old negro,
proud of his exploit, returned into his stable ; and I
sneaked back to my Golgotha, where I spent the re-
mainning part of the night in sighs and tears.

C H A P. VII. *Of the behaviour of Gil Blas when he could do no better.*

DURING the first days of my captivity I was like to sink under the sorrow that oppress’d me, and might have been said to die by inches ; but at last my good genius inspired me with the resolution to dissemble : I affected to appear less sad than usual ; and began to laugh and sing, tho’ God knows, with an aching heart. In a word, I counterfeited so well, that Leonarda and Domingo were deceived, and believed that the bird was at last reconciled to his cage.—The robbers were of

the same opinion ; for I assumed a gay air when I fill'd wine for them, and mingled in their conversation, whenever I found an opportunity of acting the buffoon. This freedom, far from displeasing, afforded them diversion. " Gil Blas, (said the captain to me one even-
" ing, while I entertain'd them in this manner) thou
" hast done well, my lad, to banish thy melancholy :
" I am charmed with thy wit and humour : I find peo-
" ple are not known all at once ; for I did not think
" thou hadst been so sprightly and good-natured."

The rest joined also in my praise, and appeared so well satisfied with me, that taking the advantage of this good disposition, " Gentlemen, (said I) allow me to tell
" my mind : since my abode in this place I find myself
" quite another sort of a person than heretofore. You
" have divested me of the prejudices of education, and
" I insensibly imbibe your disposition : I have a taste
" for your profession, and a longing desire of being ho-
" noured with the name of your companion, and of
" sharing the dangers of your expeditions." All the
company approved of my discourse, and commended
my forwardness ; so that it was unanimously resolved to
let me serve a little longer, in order to approve myself
worthy, then carry me out in their excursions ; after
which I should obtain the honourable place I demanded.

Well, then I was obliged to persist in my dissimulati-
on, and exercise the post of cup-beater still ; a circum-
stance that mortified me extremely : for my design in
aspiring to the honour of beconing a thief, was only to
have the liberty of taking the air with the rest, in hopes
that one day I should be able to escape from them, in
the course of their expeditions. This hope alone sup-
perteed my life ; but nevertheless appeared so distant,
that I tried more than once to baffle the vigilance of Do-
ningo ; tho' it was never in my power, he being always
so much upon his guard, that I would have defied an
hundred Oripheus's to charm such a Cerberus. 'Tis
true, indeed, I did not do all that I could have done to
beguile him, lest I should have waken'd his suspicion ;
for he had a hawk's eye over me, and I was obliged to
act with the utmost circumspection, that I might not
betray myself. I therefore resigned myself to my fate,
until

until the time should be expired that was prescribed by the robbers for receiving me into their gang ; and this event I expected as impatiently as if I had been to be inrolled in a list of commissioners.

Heaven be praised ! in six months that time arrived ; when signior Rolando, addressing himself to his company, said, “ Gentlemen, we must keep our words with “ Gil Blas : I have no bad opinion of that young fellow, “ and I hope we shall make something of him : it is “ therefore my opinion, that we carry him along with “ us to-morrow to gather laurels on the highway and “ usher him into the path of glory.” The robbers agreed to their captain’s proposal ; and to shew that they already looked upon me as one of their companions, from that moment dispensed with my service, and re-established dame Leonarda in the office she had lost on my account. They made me throw away my habit, that consisted of a sorry threadbare short cassock, and dress’d me in the spoils of a gentleman whom they had lately robb’d ; after which I prepared for my first campaign.

C H A P . VIII. *Gil Blas accompanies the thieves, and performs an exploit on the highway.*

IT was in the month of September, when, towards the close of the night, I came out of the cavern in company with the robbers, armed like them, with a carbine, two pistols, sword and bayonet, and mounted on a pretty good horse, which they had taken from the same gentleman whose drefs I wore. I had lived so long in darkness, that when day broke, I was dazzled with the light, which however soon became familiar to my eyes.

Having passed hard by Ponferrada, we lay in ambush in a small wood which bordered on the road to Leon. There we waited, expecting that fortune would throw some good luck in our way, when we perceived a Dominican (contrary to the custom of these good fathers) riding upon a sorry mule : “ God be praised, (cried the “ captain laughing) there’s the coup d’esié of Gil Blas : “ —let him go and unload that monk, while we observe “ his behaviour.”—All the rest were of opinion that

this was a very proper commission for me, and exhorted me to acquit myself handsomely in it. "Gentlemen, " (said I) you shall be satisfied: I will make that priest "as bare as my hand, and bring hither his mule in a "twinkling." "No, no, (replied Rolando) she is not "worth the trouble: bring us only the purse of his reverence; that is all we expect of thee." For this purpose I sallied from the wood, and made towards the clergyman, begging heaven, all the way, to pardon the action I was about to commit. I would gladly have made my escape that moment; but the greatest part of the thieves were better mounted than I, and, had they perceived me running away, would have been at my heels in an instant, and entrapped me again in a very short time, or perhaps discharged their carabines at me; in which case I should have had nothing to brag of.— Not daring therefore to hazard such a delicate step, I came up with the priest, and clapping a pistol to his breast, demanded his purse. He stopped short to survey me, and without seeming much afraid, "Child, " (said he) you are very young:—you have got a bad "trade by the hand, betimes." "Bad as it is, father, " (I replied) I wish I had begun it sooner."—"Ah! " son, son, (said the good friar, who did not comprehend the true meaning of my words) what blindnes! "—allow me to represent to you the miserable condition."—"O father, (I said, interrupting him hastily) "a truce with your morals, if you please: my business "on the highway is not to hear sermons; I want money." "Money! (cried he, with an air of astonishment) you are little acquainted with the charity of the Spaniards, if you think people of my cloth have occasion for money while they travel in this kingdom. "Undeceive yourself, we are every where chearfully received, have lodging and victuals, and nothing is asked in return but our prayers: in short, we never carry money about us on the road; but confide altogether in providence." "That won't go down with me: (I replied) your dependance is not altogether so visionary; for, you have always some good pistoles in reserve, to make more sure of providence. But my good father, (added I) let us ha' done:—my com- "rades,

“ rades, who are in that wood, begin to be impatient ;
“ therefore throw your purse upon the ground instantly,
“ or I shall certainly put you to death.”

At these words, which I uttered with a menacing look, the friar, seeming afraid of his life, said, “ Hold ! “ I will satisfy you then, since there is a necessity for it : “ —I see tropes and figures have no effect on people of “ your profession.” So saying, he pulled from underneath his gown a large purse of shamoy leather, which he dropped on the ground. Then I told him, he might continue his journey ; a permission he did not give me the trouble of repeating ; but clapped his heels to the sides of his mule, which belying the opinion I had conceived of her, (for I imagined she was not much better than my uncle’s) all of a sudden went off at a pretty round pace. As soon as he was at a distance I alighted, and taking up the purse which seemed heavy, mounted again, and got back to the wood in a trice, where the thieves waited with impatience, to congratulate me upon my victory.—Scarce would they give me time to dismount, so eager were they to embrace me, “ Courage, “ Gil Blas ! (said Rolando) thou hast done wonders—I “ have had my eyes on thee during thy expedition : I “ I have observed thy countenance all the time, and I “ prophesy that thou wilt in time become an excellent “ highwayman.” The lieutenant and the rest approved of the prediction, which they assured me I should one day certainly fulfil. I thanked them for the high idea they had conceived of me, and promised to do all that lay in my power to maintain it.

After they had loaded me with so much undeserved praise, they were desirous of examining the booty I had made. “ Come, (said they) let us see what thiere is in “ the clergyman’s purse.” “ It ought to be well furnish- “ ed (continued one among them) for those good fathers “ don’t travel like pilgrims.” The captain untied the purse, and opening it, pulled out two or three handfuls of copper medals, mixed with bits of hallowed wax, and some scapularies *. At the sight of such an uncommon prey, all the robbers burst out into immoderate fits of

* Scapularies are pieces of consecrated stuff worn by priests and nuns.

laughter. "Upon my soul, (cried the lieutenant) we are very much obliged to Gil Blas for having, in his coup d'essai, performed a theft so salutary to the company." This piece of wit brought on more. Those miscreants, and he in particular who had apostatized, began to be very merry upon the matter: a thousand follies escaped them, that too well denoted their immorality.—I was the only person who did not laugh, my mirth being check'd by the ralliers, who enjoyed themselves at my expence. Every one having shot his bolt, the captain said to me, "In faith, Gil Blas, I advise thee as a friend, to joke no more with monks, who are, generally speaking, too arch and cunning for such as thee."

C H A P. IX. *Of the serious affair that followed this adventure.*

WE remained in the wood the greatest part of the day, without perceiving any traveller that could make amends for the priest. At last we left it, in order to return to our cavern, confining our exploits to that ludicrous event which still constituted the subject of our discourse, when we discovered at a distance, a coach drawn by four mules, advancing at a brisk trot, and escorted by three men on horseback, who seemed well armed. Upon this Rolando ordered his troop to halt, and held a council, the result of which was, that they should attack the coach. We were immediately arranged according to his disposition, and march'd up to it in order of battle.—In spite of the applause I had acquired in the wood, I felt myself seized with an universal tremor, and immediately a cold sweat broke out all over my body, which I looked upon as no very favourable omen.—To crown my good luck, I was in the front of the line, between the captain and lieutenant, who had stationed me there, that I might accustom myself to stand fire all at once. Rolando observing how much nature suffered within me, looked at me askance, saying, with a fierce countenance, "Hark'ee, Gil Blas, remember to do thy duty; for if thou hang'st an arse, I'll blow thy brains out." I was too well persuaded that he would keep his word, to neglect this caution; for which

which reason I thought of nothing now but of recommending my soul to God.

In the mean time the coach and horsemen approached, who knowing what sort of people we were, and guessing our design by our appearance, stopped within musket shot, and prepared to receive us; while a gentleman of a good mien, and richly dress'd, came out of the coach, and mounting a horse that was led by one of his attendants, put himself at their head, without any other arms than a sword and pair of pistols.—Tho' they were but four against nine, (the coachman remaining on his seat) they advanced towards us with a boldness that redoubled my fear. I did not fail, however, tho' I trembled in every joint, to make ready to fire; but, to tell the truth, I shut my eyes, and turned away my head, when I discharged my carabine; and, considering the manner in which it went off, my conscience ought to be acquitted on that score.

I will not pretend to describe the action; for although I was present I saw nothing, and my fear, in confounding my imagination, concealed from me the horror of the spectacle that occasion'd it.—All I know of the matter is, that after a great noise of firing, I heard my companions shout, and cry victory! victory! At that acclamation, the terror which had taken possession of my senses, dissipated, and I saw the four horsemen stretched lifeless on the field of battle. On our side, we had but one man killed, and he was no other than the apostate, who had met with his deserts for his apostacy and profane jests upon the scapularies. The lieutenant received a wound in the arm; but it was a very slight one, the shot having only ruffled the skin.

Signior Rolando ran immediately to the door of the coach, in which there was a lady of about four or five and twenty years of age, who appeared very handsome, notwithstanding the melancholy condition in which she was; for she had swooned during the engagement, and was not yet recovered. While he was busied in looking after her, we took care of the booty, beginning with securing the horses of the killed, which, frightened at the noise of the firing, had ran away, after having lost their riders. As for the mules they had not stirr'd, although

the coachman (during the action) had quitted his place, in order to make his escape.—We alighted, and, unyoking, loaded them with some trunks we found fasten'd to the coach before and behind. This being done, the lady, who had not as yet recovered her senses, was, (by order of the captain) taken out, and placed on horseback before one of the robbers that was best mount'd ; after which quitting the high road, the coach, and the dead, whom we had stripped, we carried off the lady, the mules, and the horses.

C H A P. X. *In what manner the robbers behaved to the lady.—Of the great design which Gil Blas projected, and the issue thereof.*

IT was within an hour of day-break when we arrived at our habitation ; and the first thing we did, was to lead our beasts into the stable, where we were obliged to tie them to the rack, and take care of them with our own hands, the old negro having been (three days before) seized with a violent fit of the gout and rheumatism, that kept him a-bed, deprived of the use of all his limbs : the only member at liberty was his tongue, which he employed in testifying his impatience, by the most horrible execrations. Leaving this miserable wretch to swear and blaspheme, we went to the kitchen, where our whole attention was engross'd by the lady, and we succeeded so well as to bring her out of her fit : but when she had recovered the use of her senses, and saw herself in the hands of several men whom she did not know, she perceived her misfortune, and was seized with horror ! The most lively sorrow and direful despair appeared in her eyes, which she lifted up to heaven, as if to reproach it with the indignities that threaten'd her : then giving way of a sudden to these dismal apprehensions, she relapsed into a swoon ; her eyelids closed, and the robbers imagined that death would deprive them of their prey.—The captain, thinking it more proper to leave her to herself than to torment her with their assistance, ordered her to be carried to Leonarda's bed, where she was left alone, at the hazard of what might happen.

We

We repaired to the hall, where one of the thieves, who had been bred a surgeon, dress'd the lieutenant's wound : after which, being desirous of seeing what was in the trunks, we found some of them filled with lace and linen, others with cloaths, and the last we open'd contained some bags full of pistoles ; at sight of which the gentlemen concerned were infinitely rejoiced. This examination being made, the cook-maid furnished the sideboard, laid the cloth, and served up supper.—Our conversation at first turned upon the great victory we had obtained ; and Rolando addressing himself to me, “ Confess, Gil Blas, (said he) confess that thou wast horribly afraid.” I ingenuously owned, that what he said was very true ; but that when I should have made two or three campaigns, I would fight like a knight-errant : whereupon the whole company took my part, observing that my fear was excusable ; and that the action had been very hot ; and that considering I was a young fellow who had never smelt gunpowder, I had acquitted myself pretty well.

The discourse afterwards falling upon the mules and horses we had brought into our retreat, it was agreed, that on the morrow before day, we should all set out together, in order to sell them at Mansilla, which place, in all probability, the report of our expedition had not yet reached. This resolution being taken, we finished our meal, and returned into the kitchen to visit the lady, whom we found still in the same situation.—Nevertheless, tho' it was with difficulty we could perceive any signs of life in her, some of the villains did not scruple to regard her with a profane eye, and even to discover a brutal desire, which they would have satisfied immediately, had not Rolando prevented it, by representing to them, that they ought at least to wait until the lady should get the better of that oppression of sorrow which deprived her of reflection.—The respect they had for their captain restrained their incontinence, otherwise nothing could have saved the lady, whose honour death itself, perhaps, would not have been able to secure.

We left this unfortunate gentlewoman in the same condition in which we found her, Rolando contenting himself with laying injunctions on Leonarda to take care

of her, while every one retired into his own apartment. For my own part, as soon as I got to bed, instead of resigning myself to sleep, I did nothing but think of the lady's misfortune: I never doubted that she was a person of quality, and look'd upon her situation as the more deplorable for that reason.—I could not without shuddering, represent to myself the horrors to which she was destined, and felt myself as deeply concerned for her, as if I had been attach'd by blood or friendship. At last, after having bewailed her hard fate, I began to revolve the means of rescuing her honour from the danger in which it was, and of delivering myself at the same time from the subterranean abode.—I recollect that the old negro was not in a condition to move, and that, since his being taken ill, the cook-wench kept the key of the grate.—This reflection warm'd my imagination, and made me conceive a scheme, which I digested so well, that I began to put it in practice immediately, in the following manner.

Pretending to be racked with the cholic, I began with complaints and groans; then raising my voice, uttered dreadful cries, that weaken'd the robbers, and brought them instantly to my bedside. When they asked me what made me roar so hideously, I answered that I was tortured with a horrible cholic; and the better to persuade them of the truth of what I said, grinded my teeth, made frightful grimaces and contortions, and writhed myself in a strange manner: then I became quiet all of a sudden, as if my pains had given me some respite. In a moment after, I began again to bounce upon the bed, and twist about my limbs: in a word, I play'd my part so well, that the thieves, cunning as they were, allowed themselves to be deceived, and believed, in good earnest, that I was violently gripe. In a moment all of them were busied in endeavours to ease me: one brought a bottle of usquebaugh, and made me swallow one half of it: another, in spite of my teeth, injected a clyster of oil of sweet almonds; a third warmed a napkin, and applied it broiling hot to my belly.—I roared for mercy in vain; they imputed my cries to the cholic, and continued to make me suffer real pains, in attempting to free

free me from imaginary ones. At last, being able to resist them no longer, I was fain to tell them that the gripes had left me, and to conjure them to give me quarter. Upon which they left off tormenting me with their remedies, and I took care to trouble them no more with my complaints, for fear of undergoing their good offices a second time.

This scene lasted almost three hours ; after which the robbers, judging that day was not far off, prepared themselves to set out for Mansilla : I would have got up to make them believe I was very desirous of accompanying them ; but they would not suffer me to rise, signior Rolando saying, " No, no, Gil Blas, stay at " home, child ; thy cholic may return.—Thou shalt " go with us another time ; but thou art in no conditi- " on to go abroad to-day." I was afraid of insisting upon it too much, lest he should yield to my request ; therefore I only appeared very much mortified, because I could not be of the party. This I acted so naturally, that they went out of the cavern without the least suspicion of my design—After their departure, which I endeavoured to hasten by my prayers, I said to myself, " Now, Gil Blas ! now is the time for thee to have re- " solution : arm thyself with courage, to finish that " which thou hast so happily begun—Domingo is not " in a condition to oppose thy enterprise, and Leonar- " da cannot hinder its execution.—Seize this opportu- " nity of escaping, than which, perhaps, thou wilt " never find one more favourable." These suggestions filled me with confidence ; I got up, took my sword and pistols, and went first towards the kitchen ; but before I entered, hearing Leonarda speaking, stopped, in order to listen. She was talking to the unknown lady, who, having recovered her sences, and understood the whole of her misfortune, wept, in the utmost bitterness of despair.—" Weep, my child, (said the old " beldam to her) dissolve yourself into tears, and don't " spare sighs ; for that will give you ease—You have " had a dangerous qualm : but now, there is nothing " to fear, since you shed abundance of tears.—Your " grief will abate by little and little, and you will soon " accustom yourself to live with our gentlemen, who

" , are

“ are men of honour.—You will be treated like a prince,
“ meet with nothing but complaisance, and fresh
“ proofs of affection every day.—There are a great many
“ women who would be glad to be in your place.”

I did not give Leonarda time to proceed, but entering, clapped a pistol to her breast, and, with a threatening look, commanded her to surrender the key of the grate. She was confounded at my behaviour, and, though almost at the end of her career, so much attached to life, that she durst not refuse my demand. Having got the key in my possession, I addressed myself to the afflicted lady, saying, “ Madam, heaven has sent you a deliverer ; rise and follow me, and I will conduct you whithersoever you shall please to direct.” The lady did not remain deaf to my words, which made such an impression upon her, that summoning up all the strength she had left, she got up, and throwing herself at my feet, conjured me to preserve her honour. I raised and assured her, that she might rely upon me ; then taking some cords, which I perceived in the kitchen, with her assistance, I tied Leonarda to the feet of a large table, swearing that if she opened her mouth, I would kill her on the spot. I afterwards lighted a flambeau, and going with the stranger into the room where the gold and silver was deposited, filled my pockets with pistoles and double pistoles ; and to induce the lady to follow my example, assured her, that she only took back her own. When we had made a good provision of this kind, we went towards the stable, which I entered alone with my pistols cocked, firmly believing that the old negro, in spite of his gout and rheumatism, would not suffer me to saddle and bridle my horse in quiet ; and fully resolved to cure him of all his distempers, if he should take it in his head to be troublesome : but, by good luck, he was so overwhelmed with the pains he had undergone, and those he still suffered, that I brought my horse out of the stable, even without his seeming to perceive it ; and the lady waiting for me at the door, we hastened through the passage that led out of the cavern, arrived at the grate, which we opened, and at last came to the trap-door, which we lifted up with

great

great difficulty ; or rather the desire of escaping lent us new strength, without which we should not have been able to succeed.

Day began to appear just as we found ourselves delivered from the jaws of this abyss : and as we fervently desired to be at a greater distance from it, I threw myself into the saddle, the lady mounting behind me ; and following the first path that presented itself, at a round gallop, got out of the forest in a short time, and entered a plain, divided by several roads, one of which we took at random. I was mortally afraid that it would conduct us to Mansilla, where we might meet with Rolando and his confederates ; but happily my fear was in vain. We arrived at the town of Astorga, at two o'clock in the afternoon, where people gazed at us with extreme attention, as if it had been an extraordinary thing to see a woman on horseback, sitting behind a man. We alighted at the first inn we came to, where the first thing I did was to order a partridge and a young rabbit to the fire ? and while this was doing, I conducted the lady into a chamber, where we began to converse with one another ; for we had rode so fast, that we had no discourse upon the road. She shewed how sensible she was of the service I had done to her, and observed, that after I had performed such a generous action, she could not persuade herself that I was a companion of the thieves, from whom I had rescued her. I told her my story, in order to confirm the good opinion she had conceived of me ; and, by that means, engaged her to honour me with her confidence, and inform me of her misfortunes, which she recounted, in the manner related in the following chapter.

C H A P. XI. *The history of Donna Mencia of Mosquera.*

I Was born at Valladolid, and my name is Donna Mencia of Mosquera. Don Martin, my father, after having spent almost his whole patrimony in the service of his king, was killed in Portugal, at the head of his own regiment, and left me so moderately provided, that though I was an only child, I was far from being a good match. I did not want admirers however, in spite

spite of the lowness of my fortune : a good many of the most considerable cavaliers in Spain made their addresses to me ; but he who attracted my attention most, was Don Alvara de Mello : he was indeed handsomer than any of his rivals ; but more substantial qualifications determined me in his favour : he was endued with wit, prudence, probity and valour, and withal the most gallant man in the world. When he gave entertainments, nothing could be more elegant ; and when he appeared at tournaments, every body admired his vigour and address : I preferred him therefore to all others, and married him accordingly.

A few days after our marriage, he happened to meet with Don Andrea de Baesa, who had been one of his rivals, in a private place, where quarrelling with each other, they came to blows, and Don Andrea lost his life in the encounter. As he was nephew to the corregidor of Valladolid, a violent man, and mortal enemy to the family of Mello, Don Alvaro knew he could not leave the city too soon : he returned home in a hurry, and, while they saddled his horse, told me what had happened.—“ My dear Mencia, (said he) we must part ! “ you know the corregidor : don’t let us then flatter “ ourselves, for he will prosecute me with the utmost “ rancour ; and as you are not ignorant of his credit, “ you know I cannot be safe in this kingdom.” He was so much penetrated with his own sorrow, and with that which he saw take possession of my breast, that he could say no more ; and when I had prevailed upon him to furnish himself with some money and jewels, he clasped me in his arms, and, during a whole quarter of an hour, we did nothing but mingle our sighs and tears. At last, being told the horse was ready, he tore himself from me, departed, and left me in a condition not to be described. Happy ! had the excess of my affliction, at that time, put an end to my life ! what troubles and sorrows would my death have prevented ! Some hours after Don Alvaro was gone, the corregidor being informed of his flight, ordered him to be pursued, and spared nothing to have him in his power : but my husband always baffled his pursuit, and kept himself secure, in such a manner, that the judge found himself obliged to limit his

his revenge to the sole satisfaction of ruining the fortune of a man whose blood he wanted to shed: his efforts were not unsuccessful, all the effects of Don Alvaro being confiscated.

Left in a most afflicting situation, and having scarce wherewithal to subsist, I began to live a very solitary life, all my attendants being reduced to one maid: I spent the day in bemoaning, not an indigence, which I could have borne with patience, but the absence of my dear husband, whose condition I was utterly ignorant of, although he had promised, in his last melancholy adieu, that he would take care to inform me of his lot, into whatever part of the world his cruel fate should conduct him. Nevertheless, seven long years elapsed, without my hearing the least account of him; and this uncertainty of his destiny, plunged me into an abyss of sorrow! At last I was told, that, in fighting for the king of Portugal in Fez, he had lost his life in battle: a man lately returned from Africa confirmed this report, assuring me, that he was perfectly well acquainted with Don Alvaro de Mello, had served with him in the Portuguese army, and even seen him fall in the action: to this he added many other circumstances which persuaded me, that my husband was no more.

At the time, Don Ambrosio Mesia Carillo, marquis of Guardia, came to Valladolid: he was one of those old lords who, by their politeness and gallantry of their manners, make people forget their age, and continue still agreeable to the ladies: one day hearing, by accident, the story of Don Alvaro; and being desirous of seeing me, on account of the picture which had been drawn of me; for the satisfaction of this curiosity, he engaged one of my relations, who carried me to her house. Seeing me there, I had the fortune to please him, in spite of the remarkable impression which grief had made on my countenance: but why do I say in spite of it? perhaps he was touched alone by my sad and languishing air, which prepossessed him in favour of my fidelity: his love, in all probability, was the effect of my melancholy; for he told me more than once, that he looked upon me as a miracle of constancy; and that for this reason he even envied the fate of my husband, how

how deplorable soever it was in other respects : in a word, he was struck at sight of me, and had no occasion to see me a second time, in order to take the resolution of making me his wife.

He chose the intercession of my kinswoman, towards the obtaining of my consent : she came to my lodgings accordingly, and represented to me, that my husband having ended his days in the kingdom of Fez, as we had been informed, it was not reasonable that I should bury my charms any longer ; that I had sufficiently bewailed the fate of a man with whom I had been united but a few moments ; and that I ought to profit by the occasion that now presented itself ; by which means, I should be the happiest woman in the world. Then she extolled the great family of the old marquis, his vast estate, and unblemished character : but her eloquence in displaying the advantages he possessed was in vain ; it was not in her power to persuade me ; not that I doubted the death of Don Alvaro, or was restrained by the fear of seeing him again, when I should least expect him ; the little inclination, or rather the reluctance, I felt for a second marriage, after having suffered so many misfortunes by my first, was the only obstacle my relation had to remove. She did not nevertheless despair ; on the contrary, it redoubled her zeal for Don Ambrosio ; she engaged my whole family in the interests of that lord ; my relations pressed me to accept of such an advantageous match ; I was every moment besieged, importuned, and tormented ; and my misery, which daily increased, contributed not a little to overcome my resistance.

Being unable therefore to hold out any longer, I yielded to their pressing instances, and married the marquis of Guardia, who, the day after our nuptials, carried me to a very fine castle which he had, situated near Burgos, between Grajal and Rodillas. He conceived the most violent passion for me, and I observed, in the whole of his behaviour, the utmost desire of pleasing me. His only study was to anticipate my wishes : no husband had ever such a tender regard for his wife ; and no lover ever shewed more complaisance to his mistress. I should have been passionately fond of Don Ambrosio, notwithstanding the disproportion of our years, had I been capable

pable of loving any one after Don Alvaro; but a constant heart can never change. The endeavours of my second husband to please me were rendered ineffectual by the remembrance of my first; so that I could only requite his tenderness with pure sentiments of gratitude.

I was in this disposition, when, one day, taking the air at a window of my apartment, I perceived, in the garden, a kind of peasant, who earnestly looked at me: thinking he was the gardener's servant, I took no notice of him; but next day, being again at the window, I saw him in the same place, and he seemed to view me with uncommon attention; struck with this circumstance, I looked at him, in my turn, and after having some time considered him, thought I recalled the features of the unfortunate Don Alvaro! This apparition raised an inconceivable tumult within me! I shrieked aloud; but, luckily, there was nobody present, except Inez, who, of all my servants, enjoyed the greatest share of my confidence. When I imparted to her the suspicion that alarmed me, she laughed at my apprehension, believing that my eyes were imposed upon by some slight resemblance.—“Recollect yourself, madam, (said she) “and don't imagine you have seen your former husband: “what likelihood is there, that he should be here in the “dress of a peasant? or, indeed, what probability is “there of his being alive? I will go down into the “garden, (added she) and talk to this countryman, and “when I have learned who he is, come back and let “you know.” Inez accordingly went into the garden, and soon after returned to my apartment in great emotion, saying, “Madam, your suspicion is but too just! “it is Don Alvaro himself whom you have seen! he has “discovered himself, and demands a secret interview.”

As I had, at that very time, an opportunity of receiving Don Alvaro, the marquis being at Burgos, I ordered my maid to bring him into my closet, by a private staircase. You may well think that I was in a terrible agitation, and altogether unable to support the presence of a man, who had a right to load me with reproaches. As soon as he appeared, I fainted away. Inez and he flew to my assistance, and when they had brought me out of my swoon, Don Alvaro said, “Madam, for heaven's
“sake

“ sake compose yourself ; let not my presence be a pu-
“ nishment to you ; I have no intention to give you the
“ least pain ; I come not as a furious husband, to call
“ you to an account of your plighted troth, and upbraid
“ you with the second engagement you have contract-
“ ed : I know very well, that it was the work of your
“ relations ; I am acquainted with all the persecutions
“ you have suffered on that score : Besides, the report of
“ my death was spread all over Valladolid : and you had
“ the more reason to believe it true, as no letter from
“ me assured you of the contrary : in short, I know in
“ what manner you have lived since our cruel separa-
“ tion, and that necessity rather than love, has thrown
“ you into the arms of—” “ Ah, sir ! (cried I, inter-
“ rupting him) why will you excuse your unhappy
“ wife ! she is criminal, since you live ! why am I not
“ still in that miserable situation in which I lived, be-
“ fore I gave my hand to Don Ambrosio ! fatal nupti-
“ als ! I should then, at least, have had the consolation,
“ in my misery, to see you again without a blush.”

“ My dear Mencia ! (replied Don Alvaro, with a
“ look that testified how much he was affected by my
“ tears) I do not complain ; and far from reproaching
“ you with the splendid condition in which I find you,
“ by all my hopes I thank heaven for it : since the me-
“ lancholy day of my departure from Valladolid, fate
“ has been always adverse, and my life but a chain of
“ misfortunes ; and, to crown my misery, it never was
“ in my power to let you hear from me ! Too confident
“ of your love, I incessantly represented to myself the
“ condition to which my fatal tenderness had reduced
“ you. My imagination painted Donna Mencia in her
“ tears ! you was the greatest of all my misfortunes,
“ and sometimes, I must confess, I have looked upon
“ myself as criminal, in having had the good fortune
“ to please you : I have wished that your affections had
“ inclined towards some one of my rivals, since the
“ preference you gave me had cost you so dear. Ne-
“ vertheless, after seven years suffering, and more in
“ love than ever, I was resolved to see you. I could
“ not resist this desire, which, at the end of a long

“ slavery,

“ slavery, having an opportunity to satisfy, I went in
“ this disguise, to Valladolid, at the hazard of my life;
“ there being informed of every thing, I came hither,
“ and found means to introduce myself into the family
“ of the gardener, who has hired me to work under
“ him. You see in what manner I have conducted my-
“ self to obtain this private interview; but do not ima-
“ gine that my design is to trouble the felicity you en-
“ joy, by remaining in this place. No! I love you
“ more than myself; I have the utmost regard for your
“ repose; and now that I have had the melancholy fa-
“ tisfaction of conversing with you, will go and finish,
“ at a distance, that miserable life, which I sacrifice
“ to your quiet.”

“ No, Don Alvaro! no! (cried I, at these words)
“ I will not suffer you to leave me a second time! I will
“ go along with you, and death alone shall divide us!”
“ Take my advice, (said he) and live with Don Am-
“ brosio; do not associate yourself with my misfortunes,
“ but leave me alone to support the weight of them.”
He said other things to the same purpose; but the more
he seemed willing to sacrifice himself to my happiness,
I felt myself the less disposed to consent to it: and
when he saw me firmly resolved to follow him, he chang-
ed his tone all of a sudden, and assuming a more se-
rene air, said, “ Madam, since you have still so much
“ love for Don Alvaro, as to prefer his misery to the
“ prosperity you now enjoy, let us go and live at Be-
“ tancos, at the further end of the kingdom of Gal-
“ licia, where I have a secure retreat. Although my
“ misfortunes have ruined my estate, they have not yet
“ deprived me of my friends: I have still some faith-
“ ful ones remaining, who have put me in a condition
“ to carry you off: by their assistance, I have provided
“ a coach at Zamora, bought mules and horses, and
“ am accompanied by three resolute Galicians, armed
“ with carabines and pistols, who now wait for my or-
“ ders at the village of Rodillas. Let us therefore (ad-
“ ded he) take the advantage of Don Ambrosio’s ab-
“ sence: I will order the coach to come to the castle-
“ gate, and we will set out instantly.” I consented;
Don Alvaro flew to Rodillas, and returned in a short
time,

time, with his three attendants, to carry me off from the midst of my women, who, not knowing what to think of this event, ran all away, in the utmost consternation : Inez alone was privy to it, but refused to attach her fortune to mine, because she was in love with the valet de chambre of Don Ambrosio.

I got into the coach with Don Alvaro, carrying nothing with me, but my own cloaths, and some jewels I had before my second marriage ; for I would take nothing that the marquis had given me, on that occasion. We took the road to Gallicia, without knowing if we should be so happy as to reach it, having reason to fear that Don Ambrosio, at his return, would pursue us with a great number of people, and overtake us. Nevertheless, we continued our journey two days, without seeing one horseman behind us ; and in hopes that the third would pass in the same manner, were conversing with each other in great tranquillity ; Don Alvaro had just recounted the melancholy adventure, which had given rise to the report of his death, and how, after having been a slave five years, he had recovered his liberty ; when yesterday, on the road to Leon, we met those thieves, with whom you was in company. He is the person whom they murdered, with all his attendants, and for whom these my tears are shed.

C H A P. XII. *The disagreeable Manner in which Gil Blas and the Lady were interrupted.*

DOnna Mencia having ended her relation, shed a torrent of tears, while I, letting her give free vent to her sighs, wept also ; so natural is it to interest one's self for the unfortunate, especially for a fine lady in distress. I was going to ask what she intended to do in the present conjuncture ; and perhaps she was about to consult me on the same subject ; when our conversation was interrupted by a great noise in the inn, which, in spite of us, attracted our attention. This noise was occasioned by the arrival of the corregidor followed by two alguazils * and a guard, who without any ceremony

* Alguazils are attendants of justice, whose office resembles that of our bailiffs.

entered the room where we were. A gentleman who accompanied them, approached me first, and examining my dress had no occasion to hesitate long, but cried, " By St. Jago! this is my individual doublet, as easy to be known again as my horse: you may apprehend this gallant on my testimony; he is one of the thieves who have an unknown retreat somewhere in this country."

At this discourse, by which I understood he was the gentleman who had been robbed, and whose spoils I was unluckily in possession of, I was surprized, confounded, and dismayed! The corregidor, whose office obliged him to put a bad construction on my disorder, rather than interpret it favourably, concluded that I was not accused without reason, and presuming that the lady might be an accomplice, ordered us to be imprisoned separately. This judge, far from being one of those who assume a stern countenance, was all softness and smiles; but God knows if he was a bit the better for that; for I was no sooner committed, than he came into the jail with his two terriers, I mean, the alguazils, who (not forgetting their laudable custom) began to rummage me in a moment. What a glorious windfall was this, for those honest gentlemen! I do not believe, that they ever got such a booty before: at every handful of pistoles they pulled out, I saw their eyes sparkle with joy; the corregidor in particular, was transported! " Child, (said he, with a voice full of meekness) we must do our duty, but be not afraid: if thou art innocent, thou shalt sustain no harm." In the mean time, with all their gentleness, they emptied my pockets, and even robbed me of that which the thieves had respected, I mean my uncle's forty ducats: their greedy and indefatigable hands searched me from head to foot, they turned me about on all sides, and even stripped me to see if I had any money between my shirt and my skin. When they had dexterously acquitted themselves in this manner, I was interrogated by the corregidor, to whom I ingeniously recounted every thing that had happened to me. He ordered my deposition to be taken in writing, and then went away with his attendants and my coin, leaving me entirely naked among straw.

" O life!

“O life! (cried I, when I found myself alone in this condition) how full of capricious accidents and disappointments art thou! Since I left Oviedo, I have met with nothing but misfortunes! Scarce had I got out of one danger, when I fell into another! and when I came into this town, I was far from thinking that I should so soon become acquainted with the corregidor.” While I made these vain reflections, I put on again the cursed doublet and the rest of the dress which my evil genius had lent me; then exhorting myself to take courage, “Come, Gil Blas, (said I to myself) shew thy fortitude: it would ill become thee to despair in an ordinary prison, after having put thy patience to such a severe trial in the subterranean abyss! But alas! (added I, in a sorrowful tone) I abuse myself; how shall I escape from hence, when I am utterly deprived of the means!” In effect, I had too good reason to say so; for a prisoner without money, is like a bird whose wings are clipp’d.

Instead of the partridge and rabbit I had bespoke, they brought me a little brown bread and a pitcher of water, and left me to fret at leisure in a dungeon, where I remained fifteen whole days, without seeing a human creature, except the turnkey, who came every morning to renew my provision. As often as I saw him, I endeavoured to speak and enter into conversation with him, in order to divert me a little: but this venerable person made no answer to what I said; I could not extract one word from him: nay, for the most part, he came in and went out, without so much as deigning me a look. On the sixteenth day, the corregidor coming in, said, “Thou may’st now give a loose to joy. I bring thee agreeable tidings. I have ordered the lady who was along with thee, to be conducted to Burgos. I examined her before her departure, and her answers have exculpated thee. Thou shalt be enlarged this very day, provided that the muleteer, with whom (as thou say’st) thou camest from Pen-naflor to Cacabelos, confirms thy deposition. He is now in Astorga, and I have sent for him; and if he agrees with thee, in the adventure of the rack, I will instantly set thee free.”

These

These words gave me infinite joy ! I looked upon myself as already acquitted ; I thanked the judge for his just and expeditious decision, and had not quite finished my compliment, when the carrier, conducted by two soldiers, arrived : I remembered his face immediately ; but he, having without doubt sold my portmanteau, and all that was in it, was afraid of being obliged to restore the money he had received for it, if he should own that he knew me ; and therefore affirmed with astonishing assurance that far from knowing me, he had never seen me before ! " Ah traitor, (cried I) rather " confess that thou hast sold my goods ; and bear witness to the truth : look at me again. I am one of " the young people whom you threatened with the " torture, at the borough of Cacabelos, and frightened " very much." The carrier answered coldly, that I talked of an affair of which he was utterly ignorant ; and as he maintained to the last, that I was unknown to him, my enlargement was deferred till another time : so that I was obliged to arm myself with patience a-new, and resolve to regale myself still with my bread and water, and a sight of the silent turnkey.---The thoughts of being unable to free myself from the claws of justice, although I was not guilty of the least crime, threw me into despair ! I wished myself again in the cavern, " where in the main (said I to myself) I was less disagreeably situated than in this dungeon : there I eat " and drank in plenty, conversed with the robbers, and " lived in the sweet hope of making my escape ; instead of which, notwithstanding my innocence, I " shall perhaps think myself happily quit, to get out " of this place, in order to be sent to the galleys."

C H A P. XIII. *By what accident Gil Blas was set at liberty at last ; and whither he directed his course.*

WHILE I pass'd my days in entertaining myself with these reflections, my adventures, such as they appeared in my deposition, spread all over the town ; upon which many people, being curious to see me, came and presented themselves, one after another, at a small chink thro' which the light was conveyed into

my prison, and, after having observed me for some time, went away. I was surprized at this novelty ; for since the day of my imprisonment, I had not before seen a living soul at that window, which served to enlighten a court where horror reigned in silence. Guessing from this, that I made some noise in town, I did not know whether to interpret it as a good or bad omen.

One of the first that offered themselves to my view was the little ballad-singer of Mondonedo, who, having been equally afraid of the torture, had fled as well as I.—I knew him again immediately, and as he did not pretend to have forgotten me, we saluted one another ; and falling into a long conversation, I was obliged to repeat my adventures a-new : for his part, he informed me of what had happened in the inn at Cacabelos, between the carrier and the new-married wife, after we had been driven away by a panic : in a word, he acquainted me with the whole of what I have already rehearsed on that subject. Afterwards, taking leave of me for the present, he promised, without loss of time, to labour for my deliverance ; and every body who came (as he did) thro' curiosity, seemed affected with my misfortune, and even assured me, that they would join the little ballad-singer, and do all that lay in their power to procure my enlargement.

They kept their promise effectually, and spoke in my behalf to the corregidor, who no longer doubting my innocence, especially when the ballad-singer had told him what he knew of the matter, at the end of three weeks came into the prison, and said, “ Gil Blas, I “ don’t choose to protract things : go, thou art free, “ and may’st quit the prison, when thou wilt. But tell “ me, (pursued he) if thou shouldst be brought to the “ wood in which the subterranean retreat is, couldst “ thou not find it out ? ” “ No, sir, (I replied;) for as “ I went in at night, and came out before day, it would “ be impossible for me to fix upon the spot.” Upon this the judge withdrew, telling me, that he was going to order the turnkey to set the prison-doors open for me.—In effect, the goaler came into my dungeon a moment after, with one of his men carrying a bundle of cloaths ; and stripping me (with a grave and silent air) of my doublet

doublet and breeches, which were made of fine cloth, and almost new, they put on me a shabby footman's frock, and pushed me out by the shoulders.

The joy that prisoners commonly feel in recovering their liberty, was moderated by my confusion in seeing myself so poorly equipped ; and I was tempted to leave the town instantly, that I might withdraw myself from the eyes of the people, whose looks I could scarce endure : but my gratitude got the better of my shame : I went to thank the ballad-singer, to whom I was so much obliged ; and he could not help laughing when he saw me—“ What a strange figure you are ! (said he :) Justice I see has been done you in all her forms ”—“ I do not complain of justice, (I replied :) she is most equitable : I wish only that all her officers were honest men. They ought at least to have spared my cloaths, which I think I paid for pretty handsomely.”—I think so too (said he :) but they will tell you, “ these are formalities which must be observed. What ! “ do you think (for example) that your horse has been “ restored to the right owner ? not at all ; I assure you “ he is now actually in the stable of the town-clerk, “ where he has been deposited as a proof of the robbery : and I don't believe the poor gentleman will “ ever retrieve so much as the crupper.—But let us “ shift our discourse (continued he:) what is your design ? what scheme do you intend to prosecute at “ present ? ” “ I want to go to Burgos (said I,) in order to find out the lady I delivered, who will give “ me a few pistoles, with which I will purchase a new “ cassock, and repair to Salamanca, where I will endeavour to make my Latin turn to some advantage. “ All I am concerned at is, that I am at some distance “ from Burgos, and shall want subsistance on the road.” “ I understand you (he replied :) here is my purse :— “ 'tis indeed, a little low ; but a ballad-singer, you “ know, is not a bishop.” At the same time he slipt it into my hand so chearfully, that I could not for my soul refuse the offer, such as it was. I thank'd him as much as if he had given me all the gold in Peru, and made a thousand professions of service, which I never had an opportunity to perform. Then, bidding him

farewel, I left the town, without having visited those other persons who had contributed to my enlargement ; contenting myself with bestowing upon them, in my own thoughts, a thousand benedictions.

The little ballad-singer was in the right to speak modestly of his purse, in which I found very little money : but, happily for me, I had been used two months to a very frugal diet ; and I had still some rials left, when I arrived at the borough of Ponte de Mula, which is but a little way from Burgos. Here I halted to enquire about Donna Mencia, and going into an inn, the mistress of which was a little, lean, fierce, insolent creature, I perceived at once, by the disdainful look she darted at me, that my frock was not at all to her liking : a disgust which I forgave with all my heart.—I sat down at table, where I eat some bread and cheese, and swallowed a few draughts of execrable wine, which they brought for me ; and during this repast, which was very well suited to my dress, I wanted to enter into conversation with my landlady—I begg'd her to tell me if she knew the marquis of Guardia ; if his castle was far from the borough ; and, in particular, if she had heard what was become of the marchioness his lady. “ You ask a great many questions” (replied she, with a scornful look :) she told me however, (tho' with a very bad grace) that the castle of Don Ambrosio was but a short league from Ponte de Mula.

When I had done eating and drinking, (it being by this time pretty late) I express'd a desire of going to rest, and bad them shew me into a bed-chamber. “ A bed-chamber for you ! (said the landlady, darting at me a look full of haughtiness and contempt) I have no bed-chambers for people who sup on a morsel of cheese.—All my beds are bespoke : I expect gentlemen of importance to lodge here to-night ;—so that all I can do for you is to quarter you in the barn ; and it won't (I suppose) be the first time you have slept upon straw.” She did not know how true she spoke ; but I made no reply, and very wisely condescended to sneak into the straw, where in a very short time I slept like one who had suffered much fatigue.

C H A P. X I V. *Of his reception at Burgos by
Donna Mencia.*

I Did not lie a-bed like a sluggard next morning, but I went to reckon with my landlady, who seemed less proud and snappish than she had been the night before : a change that I ascribed to the presence of three honest soldiers belonging to the holy brotherhood, who conversed with her in a very familiar manner.—They had lodged all night at the inn, and it was, doubtless, for these gentlemen of importance, that all the beds had been bespoke.

Inquiring in the borough the way to the castle whither I wanted to go, I address'd myself by accident to a man of the character of my landlord at Pennaflor : not contented with answering the question I asked, he let me know that Don Ambrosio was dead three weeks ago, and that the marchioness his lady had retired into a convent at Burgos, which he named.—I repaired immediately to that city, instead of following the road to the castle, as I formerly intended, and flying directly to the convent where she was, begg'd the favour of the portress to tell her that a young man, just released from the gaol of Astorga, desired to speak with her. The nun went immediately to do what I desired, and returning, introduced me into a parlour, where I had not been long when I saw the widow of Don Ambrosio appear at the grate in deep mourning.

“ You are welcome (said the lady to me :) four days ago I wrote to a person at Astorga, desiring him to go to you from me, and tell you that I should be glad to see you, as soon as you should be released ; and I did not doubt of your being enlarged in a very little time, what I said to the corregidor in your behalf having been sufficient for that purpose—In answer to this he wrote, that you had recovered your liberty, but nobody knew whither you was gone ; so that I was afraid I should never see you again, and consequently be deprived of the pleasure of manifesting my gratitude.—Don't be ashamed (added she, observing my confusion on account of appearing be-

“ fore her in such a miserable dress) let not your present condition give you the least uneasiness. After the important service you have done me, I should be the most ungrateful of all women, if I neglected to do something for you : I intend to extricate you out of the wretched situation in which you are : it is my duty, and I am able to perform it---The considerable wealth I am now mistress of, empowering me to acquit myself towards you, without incommoding myself.”

“ You know (continued she) my adventures to the day on which we were both imprisoned : and I will tell you what has happened to me since---When the corregidor of Astorga had ordered me to be conducted to Burgos, after having heard from my mouth a faithful relation of my story, I repaired to Don Ambrosio’s castle, where my return occasioned extreme surprize, tho’ I was told it was too late ; for the marquis, thunder-struck at the news of my flight, had fallen ill, and the physicians despaired of his life. This was fresh cause for me to complain of the rigour of my fate : nevertheless, having advertised him of my arrival, I entered his chamber, and, running to his bed-side, threw myself on my knees, my face bathed in tears, and my heart oppress’d with the most afflicting grief ! What brings you hither ? (said he, when he perceived me) Are you come to contemplate your own work ? Was it not sufficient for you to deprive me of life, but you must also have the satisfaction of being an eye-witness of my death ? ”---“ No, my lord, (I replied) Inez must have told you, that I fled with my husband ; and had it not been for the dismal accident which has robb’d me of him, you never should have seen me again ! At the same time I let him know, that Don Alvaro had been murdered by robbers, who afterwards carried me into their subterranean retreat ; and, in short, informed him of all that had happened---When I had done speaking, Don Ambrosio stretched out his hand to me, saying with the utmost tenderness, I am satisfied---cease to complain : why should I reproach you having found a husband whom you dearly loved, you abandon-

" abandoned me to follow his fortune : ought I to
" blame you for such conduct ? No, madam, I should
" have been in the wrong to murmur at it, therefore
" would not suffer you to be pursued : I revered the
" sacred rights of your ravisher, and even your incli-
" nation towards him---In fine I do you justice ; and,
" by your return, you have retrieved all my tenderness !
" Yes, my dear Mencia, your presence overwhelms me
" with joy ! but alas ! it will not last long. I feel my
" last hour approaching ! Scarce are you restored to my
" arms, when I must bid you an eternal adieu !" At
" these affecting words my tears redoubled ! I felt and
" expressed an immoderate affliction ! I question if the
" death of Don Alvaro, whom I adored, had cost me
" more sighs ! Don Ambrosio's presage of his own
" death, was but too true : he expired next day ; and
" I remained mistress of a considerable estate which he
" had settled upon me, at our marriage. I intend to
" make no bad use of it. The world shall not see me
" (though I am still young) throw myself into the arms
" of a third husband ; for besides that I think such
" conduct would be inconsistent with the virtue and
" delicacy of my sex, I own I have no longer any
" relish for the world ; but design to end my days in
" this convent, and become a benefactress to it.'

Such was the discourse of Donna Mencia, who taking out a purse from under her robe, put it in my hand, saying, "Here are a hundred ducats, which I give
" you only to buy cloaths : come and see me again,
" after you have equipped yourself ; for I do not in-
" tend to confine my gratitude within such narrow
" bounds." I gave the lady a thousand thanks ; and
swore I would not depart from Burgos, without taking
leave of her : after this oath, which I had no intention
to break, I went in quest of an inn, and going into the
first I perceived, demanded a room, telling the landlord
(to prevent the bad opinion he might conceive of me,
from my shabby frock) that notwithstanding my ap-
pearance, I was in a condition to pay handsomely for
my lodging. At these words, the inn-keeper, whose
name was Majuelo, naturally a great wag, surveying
me from top to bottom, answered dryly, with a far-

castic sneer, there was no occasion for such an assurance, to persuade him, that I should spend like a prince in his house: for he discovered something noble in me, by my dress; and in short, did not doubt that I was a gentleman of a very independent fortune. I could easily perceive that the rascal rallied me, and in order to put an end to his witticisms, shewed my purse. I even counted my ducats on a table before him, and observing that my coin altered his opinion very much in my favour: desired he would recommend me to a taylor.
 " You had better (said he) send for a broker, who will
 " bring along with him in all kinds of apparel ready
 " made, and fit you in a trice." I approved of his advice, and resolved to follow it: but the day being near a close, deferred my purchase till next morning, and thought of nothing but making a good supper, to indemnify me for the sorry meals I had made since my deliverance from the cavern.

C H A P. XV. *Of the manner in which Gil Blas dressed himself.---Of the new present he received from the lady, and the equipage in which he departed from Burgos.*

THEY brought for my supper a huge fricassee, of sheep-trotters, which I picked to the bones; and having drank in proportion, betook myself to rest. As I had the convenience of a good bed, I was in hopes of enjoying a sound sleep: but for all that, could not close my eyes; my thoughts being engrossed, in determining upon the dress I was to choose. " What must I do? (said I to myself) prosecute my first design, buy a cassock, and go to Salamanca in quest of a tutor's place: But why should I take the habit of a licentiate? Am I ambitious of consecrating myself to the church? or have I the least bias that way? No. I feel myself (on the contrary) quite otherwise inclined: I will turn gentleman, and endeavour to make my fortune in the world."

Having resolved upon this, I longed for day with the utmost impatience; and no sooner perceived the glimpse of light, than I got up, and made so much noise

noise in the inn, that I wakened all those who were asleep. I called the waiters, who were still a-bed, and who loaded me with curses by way of answer. They were obliged to rise, however, and I gave them no quarter, until one of them had gone for a broker, who soon appeared, followed by two apprentices, carrying each a great green bag on his shoulders. He saluted me with great civility, saying, "Signior Cavalier, you are very happy in having applied to me, rather than to any other body. I don't choose to disparage my brethren. God forbid that I should prejudice their reputation in the least! but between you and me, there's no conscience among them. They are all as abandoned as Jews. I am the only honest broker in town. I confine myself to a moderate profit; being satisfied with a pound in the shilling—I mean, a shilling in the pound. Thank heaven! I deal upon the square with all mankind."

The broker, after this preamble, which I took for gospel, ordered his men to untie the bundles, and shewed me suits of all colours. Some, which were of plain cloth I rejected with disdain, as being too mean; but they made me try one which seemed to have been made exactly for my shape, and which struck my fancy, although somewhat worn. It consisted of a doublet with slashed sleeves, a pair of breeches and a cloak, the whole of blue velvet embroidered with gold. Fixing on this, I cheapened it, and the broker perceiving I was bent upon it, observed that I had an excellent taste. "Odds bodikins! (cried he,) one may see you know what you are about. I can tell you, that suit was made for one of the greatest lords in the kingdom, who never had it three times on his back. Examine the velvet, nothing can be finer; and as for the embroidery, you must confess the work is exquisite." What will you sell it for? (said I;) he answered, "Sixty ducats: I am a rogue if I have not refused the money." The alternative was plain. I offered five and forty, which might be about double the value. "Mr. What dy'e call 'um, (replied the broker with an air of indifference) I never exact too much. I am always at a word. Here (continued he, shewing me one of

" those I had refused) buy this. I'll sell it a penny-worth." This was only to excite my desire of purchasing that which I had cheapened; and accordingly, imagining that he would not abate one farthing of his price, I counted into his hand the sixty ducats. When he saw me part with them so easily, I believe in spite of his boasted honesty, he wished that he had asked a great deal more: pretty well satisfied, however, with having gained nineteen shillings in the pound, he went away, with his apprentices, whom I had not forgotten.

Having now a very handsome cloak, doublet, and breeches, I spent the rest of the morning in providing other necessaries. I bought a hat, silk stockings, shoes, linen and a sword: after which, having dressed, what infinite pleasure had I in beholding myself so well equipped! My eyes (to use the expression) could not sufficiently glut themselves with my attire! Never peacock contemplated his own feathers with more satisfaction. That very day I made my second visit to Donna Mencia, who still received me very kindly, and thanked me again for the service I had done her. On that score, many compliments passed on both sides: after which, wishing me all happiness, she bade me farewell, and retired without giving me any thing but a ring worth thirty pistoles, which she desired me to keep in remembrance of her.

I looked very blank with my ring, having laid my account with receiving a much more considerable present, and trudged back to my lodgings in a brown study, little satisfied with the lady's generosity. But just as I entered the inn, a man who had followed me all the way, came in likewise, and laying aside the cloak in which he was muffled up, discovered a great bag under his arm. At the apparition of this bag, which had all the air of being full of money, I, as well as some other people who were present, stared with our eyes wide open; and I thought I heard the voice of an angel, when the man laying the bag upon a table, pronounced, " Signior Gil Blas, here is something that my lady marchioness has sent you." I made many profound bows to the bearer whom I overwhelmed with civility: and he was no sooner gone, than I darted upon the bag, like a hawk upon his prey; and carrying it to my chamber,

chamber, untied it, without loss of time, and found in it a thousand ducats. I had just made an end of counting them, when my landlord, who had heard what the porter said, came in to see the contents of the bag. Thunderstruck at the sight of my coin spread upon the table, "Zounds, (cried he) what a vast sum of money is here! You must be a devil among the women, " (added he, with a satirical smile) for although you have not been four and twenty hours in Burgos, you have a marchioness already under contribution."

This discourse did not disgust me; I was tempted to leave Majuelo in his mistake, which already gave me a sensible pleasure: so that I do not wonder that young fellows love to be thought men of intrigue. My innocence, however, got the better of my vanity: I undeceived my landlord, recounted the story of Donna Menicia, to which he listened with great attention. I then disclosed the state of my affairs, and as he seemed to interest himself in my behalf, begged the assistance of his advice. Having mused a while, "Signior Gil Blas, " (said he) I have a regard for you; and since you have confidence enough in me, to unbosom yourself in this manner, I will without flattery, tell you what I think you are fittest for. As you seem designed by nature for the court, I advise you to go thither and attach yourself to some grandee: but be sure either to meddle in his concerns, or enter into his pleasures; otherwise you will lose your time. I know the great. They look upon the zeal and attachment of an honest man, as nothing at all; and mind only such as are necessary to them. But you have another resource: (continued he) you are young and handsome; and these qualifications alone, without the least glimpse of understanding, are more than sufficient to captivate a rich widow, or some fine lady unhappily married: if love ruins gentlemen of fortune, it often maintains those who have none. It is my advice therefore, that you go to Madrid; but you must by no means appear without attendants: they judge there, as in other places, by appearance; and you will be considered only, in proportion to the figure you make. I will recommend a servant to

“ you —a faithful domestic—a prudent, sober fellow—
“ in one word, a man of my own making. Purchase
“ a couple of mules, one for yourself, and another for
“ him, and set out as soon as possible.”

This advice was too much to my own taste to be neglected ; I therefore next morning, bought two handsome mules, and hired the servant he had recommended : he was a fellow thirty years old, of a simple, religious aspect, born, as he said, in the kingdom of Galicia ; his name was Ambrose de Lamela ; far from being selfish like other servants, he made no words about his wages ; but assured me, he would be contented with what in my goodness I should think proper to bestow. Having provided myself likewise with boots, and a portmanteau to hold my linen and cash, I cleared with my landlord, and early next morning, set out from Burgos, on my way to Madrid.

CHAP. XVI. *Show that we ought not to trust too much to prosperity.*

WE slept the first night at Duennas, and arriving at Valladolid, the day following about four o'clock in the afternoon, alighted at an inn, which seemed one of the best in town. I left the care of my mules to my lacquey, and going up stairs into a chamber whither I ordered a servant of the house to bring my portmanteau, felt myself a little fatigued, and without taking off my boots, threw myself on the bed, where I fell asleep insensibly. It being almost night when I waked, I called for Ambrose, who was gone out, but returned in a little time ; when I asked him where he had been, he replied with a pious air, that he was just come from church, where he had been to return thanks to heaven, for having preserved him from all evil accidents on the road from Burgos even unto Valladolid : I approved of his conduct, and bad him order a fowl to the fire for my supper.

At that very instant, my landlord entered with a taper in his hand, lighting in a lady who seemed more handsome than young, and very richly dressed : she was squired by an old usher, and a little blackamoor carried her train. I was not a little surprised when this lady,

after

after having made a low courtesy, asked if I was not Signior Gil Blas of Santillane, to which I had no sooner answered in the affirmative, than she quitted her attendant, and embraced me with a transport of joy that redoubled my astonishment. "Blessed be heaven (cried she) for this meeting! You are the person, Signior Cavalier, you are the very person I was in quest of!" At this preamble, I thought of the parasite at Pennafior; and began to look upon the lady as a downright bite; when I was induced to think more favourable of her, by what followed. "I am (added she) cousin-german to Donna Mencia of Mosquera, who has been so much obliged to you; and received a letter from her this morning, importing that having heard you was going to Madrid, I would oblige her very much, by treating you handsomely, provided you should pass this way: I have been running all over the town these two hours, inquiring from inn to inn, about all the strangers that arrived; and by the description your landlord gave me of you, I imagined you might be the deliverer of my cousin. Ah! now that I have found you (continued she) you shall see how sensible I am of the services you have done my family, and in particular, to my dear cousin! You shall come to my house immediately, (if you please) where you will be more conveniently lodged than here." I would have excused myself, by representing to the lady, that I should incommodate her family; but there was no resisting her importunities: there was a coach waiting for us at the door, in which she took care to see my portmanteau secured; "because (said she) there are a great many rogues in Valladolid:" an observation I found but too true! In short, I went into the coach along with her and her squire, and suffered myself to be carried away from the inn, to the mortification of the landlord, who by these means found himself disappointed of the money which he expected I would spend at his house.

Our coach having rolled some time, stopped at a pretty large house, where we alighted and went up stairs into a handsome apartment lighted by twenty or thirty wax-candles. We passed through a good many servants, of whom the lady asked if Don Raphael was come yet; and

was

was answered in the negative ; upon which addressing herself to me, " Signior Gil Blas, (said she) I have a " brother whom I expect this evening from a villa we " have two leagues from this : he will be very agreeably " surprised to find in this house, a gentleman to whom " our whole family is so much indebted." She had scarce spoke these words, when we heard a noise below, which (we were told) was occasioned by the arrival of Don Raphael ; and that cavalier, who was a young man of good shape and genteel address, appeared soon after. " Brother (said the lady to him) I am extremely glad of " your return ! you will assist me in doing honour to " Signior Gil Blas of Santillane ; to whom we can ne- " ver enough shew our gratitude for what he has done " in behalf of our kinswoman Donna Mencia : there " (added she, giving him a letter) you may read what " she has wrote on the subject." Don Raphael open- " ing the letter, pronounced these words aloud —

My dear Camilla,

Signior Gil Blas of Santillane, who preserved my honour as well as my life, has set out for court ; and as he will, doubtless, pass thro' Valladolid, I conjure you by the blood, and still more, by the friendship that unites us, to shew him all the respect in your power, and detain him some time in your family. I flatter myself, that you will give me that satisfaction, and that my deliverer will receive all manner of civility from you and my cousin Don Raphael. At Burgos, your affectionate kinswoman,

Donna Mencia.

" How ! (cried Don Raphael) is this the gentleman " to whom my cousin owes her honour and life ? ah ! " heaven be praised for this happy encounter !" So say- " ing, he approached, and clasping me in his arms, " What joy do I feel, (said he) in embracing Signior " Gil Blas of Santillane ! my cousin the marchioness " had no occasion to lay such injunctions upon us : it " would have been sufficient to let us know, that you " was to pass through Valladolid : my sister and I know " very well how to behave ourselves towards a gentle- " man,

" man, who has performed such an important piece of
" service to the person for whom, of all our family, we
" have the most tender regard." I answered, as well
as I could, to these compliments, which were followed
by a great many more of the same nature, and interspersed
with a thousand caresses: after which, perceiving
that my boots were still on, they ordered their ser-
vants to pull them off; and we went into another room,
where, the cloth being laid, the gentleman, the lady
and I sat down to supper; during which they said a
thousand obliging things to me: not a word escaped
me, which they did not repeat as an admirable stroke
of wit; and it was surprizing to see how attentive they
were in presenting me with all the daintiest morsels.
Don Raphael drank frequently to the health of Donna
Mencia, in which I followed his example; and I ima-
gined that Camilla, who did us justice, sometimes threw
certain very significant looks at me. I even observed
that she chose proper opportunities for so doing, as if she
had been afraid that her brother would perceive it. This
was enough to persuade me of the lady's being smitten;
and I flattered myself with the hope of profiting by that
discovery, during my short stay at Valladolid. This
hope induced me to yield, without difficulty, to their
intreaties, when they requested me to spend a few days
with them. They thanked me for my complaisance,
and the joy which Camilla discovered, on this occasion,
confirmed me in the opinion, that I had found the way
to her heart.

Don Raphael seeing me determined to stay with him
some time, proposed to carry me to his country house,
of which he gave me a magnificent description; and
talked of the pleasures he would there entertain me with.
" Sometimes (said he) we will take the diversion of
" hunting, sometimes that of fishing; and if you love
" walking, we have delightful woods and gardens in
" abundance: besides, we shall not want good company;
" and, on the whole, I hope you will not grow melan-
" choly among us." I accepted his offer, and it was
determined that we should go to this charming place the
very next day. Having projected this agreeable scheme,
we rose from table; and Don Raphael embracing me, in
a transport

a transport of joy, said, " Signior Gil Blas, I will leave
" my sister to entertain you, while I go immediately to
" give necessary orders, and advertise those people whom
" I intend shall be of the party." So saying, he went
out of the room, and I continued conversing with the
lady, who did not contradict, by her discourse, the soft
glances she had thrown at me. She took hold of my
hand, and looking at my ring, said, " you have got a
" pretty diamond enough, but it is a very small one.
" Are you a connoisseur in stones?" When I answered
in the negative, " I am sorry for it, (said she) for you
" might have told me what this is worth." With these
words, she shewed me a large ruby on her finger, and,
while I examined it, added, " An uncle of mine, who
" was governor of the Spanish colonies in the Philip-
" pine isles, made me a present of this ruby, which the
" jewellers here in Valladolid value at three hundred
" pistoles." " I believe it is well worth the money,
" (said I) for it is extremely beautiful." " Since you
" are pleased with it, (she replied) I will make an ex-
" change with you." And immediately she pulled off
my ring, and put her own on my little finger. Having
made this exchange, which I looked upon as a genteel
way of making a present, Camilla squeezed my hand,
and looked at me in the most languishing manner; then
starting up abruptly, wished me good night, and with-
drew in great confusion, as if she had been ashamed of
disclosing her sentiments.

Novice as I was in gallantry, I knew well enough
how to interpret this precipitate retreat in my favour,
and concluded that I should pass my time very agreeably
at their villa. Full of this flattering idea, and the pros-
perous condition of my affairs, I locked myself in the
chamber where I was to lie, after having ordered my ser-
vant to come and wake me early in the morning; but
instead of going to rest, I gave a loose to those agreeable
reflections, which my portmanteau that lay on the ta-
ble, and my ruby, inspired. Thank heaven! said I
to myself, if I have been unfortunate, I am no longer
so. On one side a thousand ducats; a ring, worth three
hundred pistoles, on the other! My finances will not be
exhausted in a hurry! I see now that Majuelo did not

flatter

flatter me. I shall inflame the hearts of a thousand ladies at Madrid, since I have made such an easy conquest of Camilla ! The favours of that generous lady presented themselves to my imagination, with all their charms ; and I anticipated the diversions that Don Raphael prepared for me at his house in the country. In the midst of these pleasing images, however, sleep did not fail to shed his poppies over me ; so that, finding myself drowsy, I undressed, and went to bed.

Next morning, when I awaked, I perceived that it was already late, and was a good deal surprized, that my valet did not appear in consequence of the order I had given him over night. Ambrose, said I to myself, my faithful Ambrose, is either at church, or very lazy to-day. But I soon lost that opinion of him, and conceived one much worse ; for getting up, and missing my portmanteau, I suspected him of having stolen it in the night. For further information, I opened the chamber-door, and called the hypocrite several times ; at last, an old man hearing me, came and said, " What would " you please to have, Signior ? all your people departed " from my house long before day." " How ! (cried I) " your house ! am I not at present in the house of Don " Raphael ?" " I don't know who that gentleman is, " (said he) but you are in furnished lodgings, and I am " the landlord : last night, an hour before your arrival, " the lady who supped along with you came hither, and " hired this apartment for a great lord, who, she said, " travelled incognito ; and even paid me beforehand."

I was no longer in the dark ; I guessed the characters of Camilla and Don Raphael, and concluded that my servant being perfectly well acquainted with my affairs, had told me to these sharpers. Instead of ascribing this unlucky adventure to myself ; and considering that it would not have happened to me, had I not been so indiscreet as to unbosom myself unnecessarily to Majuelo, I imputed it all to innocent fortune, and cursed my fate a thousand times. The owner of the house, to whom I recounted the adventure, which perhaps, he knew as well as I did, seemed affected with my sorrow, condoled me, and protested that he was very much mortified to find that such a scene had passed in his house : but I believe,

believe, notwithstanding all his professions, he was as much concerned in the trick as my landlord at Burgos, to whom, however, I have always attributed the honour of the invention.

CHAP. XVII. *How Gil Blas bestowed himself after the adventure of the ready furnished lodging.*

Having heartily bewailed my misfortunes, I considered, that instead of giving way to sorrow, I ought to animate myself against mischance; and summoning all my courage to my assistance, said to myself, while I put on my cloaths, by way of consolation, I am happy in that the rogues have not also carried off my apparel, and some ducats which I have still in my purse: I gave them credit for this piece of civility, and sold my boots, which they had been generous enough to leave likewise, to my landlord, for one third of the money they had cost me. Then taking my leave of the ready-furnished lodging, without having occasion, thank God! for any body to carry my baggage; the first thing I did, was to go and see whether or not my mules were at the inn, where I alighted the preceding night; though I was of opinion that Ambrose had not left them there; and I wish to God, my opinion of him had been always as just! for they told me, he had taken care to fetch them away that very evening: wherefore, laying my account with having seen the last of them, as well as of my portmanteau, I strolled about the streets in a melancholy manner, musing on what should be my next course. I was tempted to return to Burgos, and have recourse to Donna Mencia once more; but when I reflected, that in so doing I should abuse the generosity of the lady, and, at the same time, be looked upon as a booby, I relinquished that thought, swearing I would, for the future, be upon my guard against women; and I believe, at that time, I would have mistrusted the chaste Saffanna. I cast my eyes, from time to time, upon my ring, and when I considered that it was a present from Camilla, fighed with vexation. Alas! thought I, though I am no connoisseur in rubies, I have too good reason to know those who exchange them; and I believe it is not

not necessary that I should go to a jeweller, to be persuaded that I am a fool.

I was willing, however, to be informed of the worth of my ring, and accordingly shewed it to a lapidary, who valued it at three ducats. Though I was not surprized at this estimation, I wished the niece of the governor of the Philippine isles at the devil, or rather, only repeated the wish. As I came out of the jeweller's house a young fellow, who was passing, stopped to consider me. Not being able to recollect him at first, although I had formerly been intimate with him, "How, Gil Blas! (said "he) do you pretend ignorance of me, or have two "years altered the son of barber Nunnez so much, that "you do not know him? don't you remember Fabricius, your companion and school-fellow, with whom "you have so often disputed, at the house of doctor Godinez, upon predicables and metaphysical degrees?"

I remembered him before he had done speaking, and we embraced one another with transport. "My dear "friend (continued he) how glad am I to meet thee! "I can't express the joy I feel.—But, (added he, with "an air of surprize) what do I see! egad! thou art "dressed like a prince! a fine sword, silk stockings, "doublet and cloak of velvet embroidered with silver! "Odd's nigers! this smells strong of intrigues! I'll hold "a wager, that thou sharest the bounty of some liberal "old lady." "You are mistaken, (said I) my affairs "are not so flourishing as you imagine." "Pshaw, "pshaw, (replied he) you affect to be a close fellow; "that fine ruby on your finger, Mr. Gil Blas, whence "comes that, I pray you?" "It comes (said I) from "an arrant jade. Fabricius, my dear Fabricius, far "from being in vogue among the women at Valladolid, know that I am a most ridiculous dupe."

I pronounced these last words so ruefully, that Fabricius was convinced of my having been imposed upon, in some shape or other; and pressed me to tell him what were my reasons for complaining of the fair-sex. I was easily prevailed upon to satisfy his curiosity; but as my story was pretty long, and, besides, we had no intention of parting in a hurry, we went into a public house, that we might converse together more at our ease; and there, while

while we breakfasted, I recounted to him all that had happened to me, since my departure from Oviedo. He thought my adventures were extremely odd, and after having assured me, that he very much sympathized with me, in my present unlucky situation, said, "We must console ourselves, my child, as well as we can, for all the misfortunes of life. When a man of spirit is unlucky, he waits with patience for a more favourable conjuncture. One should never, as Cicero says, let himself be so much dejected as to forget that he is a man. For my own part, I am of that very disposition: my misfortunes have not been able to overwhelm me, because I am always above the caprice of fate. For instance, I loved a girl of some fashion at Oviedo, who had a tendre for me; I asked her in marriage, of her father, and he refused me. Another, on this occasion, would have died of grief: but I, (admire the force of genius) carried off the dear creature: as she was passionate, thoughtless and vain, pleasure, of consequence, always determined her to the prejudice of duty. I led her a dance for six months, through the kingdom of Gallicia, from whence, as I had given her a taste for travelling, she was desirous of going to Portugal; but thought proper to chuse a new conductor: here was another subject of despair; but for all that, I did not sink under the weight of it, and wiser than Menelaus, instead of declaring war again the Paris who had stolen my Helen, I thought myself very much obliged to him, for having rid my hands of her. Afterwards being unwilling to return to the Asturias, that I might avoid all expostulation with justice, I advanced into the kingdom of Leon, spending, from town to town, the remainder of the money I had carried off with my infanta; for we had quitted Oviedo with the full hand; and arrived at Palencia with a solitary ducat, out of which I was obliged to buy a pair of shoes; so that the remaining part could not last much longer: my situation became very perplexing, and I was even reduced to a very strict regimen: there was no time to be lost, I resolved to go to service, and hired myself to a great woollen-draper, whose son was an accomplished

"complished

" accomplished rake. Here, though I found an asylum
" against hunger, I was not a little embarrassed : for the
" father ordered me to be a spy upon the son ; and the
" son intreated me to assist him in cheating the father.
" Being obliged to determine, I preferred the intreaty
" to the command ; and that preference cost me my
" place. I afterwards went into the service of an old
" painter, who would have taught me through friend-
" ship, the principles of his art ; in the demonstration
" of which, however, I was almost famished. This gave
" me a disgust for painting, and a disrelish for Palencia,
" at the same time ; and coming to Valladolid, by the
" greatest good fortune in the world, I got into the
" family of one of the directors of the hospital, where
" I now live perfectly happy. Signior Manuel Or-
" donnez, my master, is a man of profound piety, who
" walks with his eyes always fixed on the ground, and
" a large rosary in his hand. They say, that from his
" youth, having nothing in view but the funds of the
" poor, he attached himself to them with indefatiga-
" ble zeal ; and accordingly his cares have not been ill
" requited ; every thing prospers with him. What a
" blessing it is, that he has made himself rich in ma-
" naging the affairs of the poor !"

Fabricius having harangued in this manner, " I am
" very glad (said I to him) to find thee so well satisfied
" with thy condition : but, between you and me, I think
" you might play a more honourable part in the world." " You are mistaken Gil Blas, (answered he) there is no
" situation in life more agreeable to one of my humour,
" than that which I now enjoy : the employment of a
" lacquey is troublesome, I own, to a silly fellow ; but
" to a lad of spirit, it is full of charms. A superior ge-
" nius that goes to service, does not confine himself to
" the menial circumstances of his duty, like a simpleton :
" he goes into a family to command rather than obey ;
" he begins by studying his master, he accommodates
" himself to his foibles, gains his confidence, and then
" leads him by the nose. 'Tis thus that I have behaved
" towards my director. I soon discovered his hypocrisy,
" and perceived that he wanted to pass for a person of
" great sanctity : I pretended to be his dupe ; that costs
" nothing.

“ nothing. I did more, I imitated him, and acting in
“ his presence, the same farce that he plays before
“ others, I deceived the deceiver, and am by degrees,
“ become his factotum. Under his auspices, I hope
“ one day to be concerned in the affairs of the poor; in
“ which case, I may chance to make my fortune too,
“ for I find myself as well inclined towards them, as
“ he can be for his heart.”

“ These are fine hopes, (replied I) my dear Fabricius:
“ I congratulate thee upon thy prospect: and for my
“ own part, will have recourse to my former scheme:
“ convert my embroidered habit into a cassock, repair
“ to Salamanca, and listing myself under the banners
“ of the university, perform the office of a tutor.” “ A
“ fine prospect truly! (cried Fabricius) an agreeable
“ whim! what a fool wouldest thou be, to turn pedant
“ at thy age! doest thou know, wretch! what thou
“ art about to do? Soon as thou shalt be employed, the
“ whole family will have their eyes on thee, and all
“ thy actions will be scrupulously examined: thou must
“ be eternally under constraint, cloath thyself with hy-
“ pocrify, and appear possessed of every virtue. Thou
“ wilt not have a moment to bestow upon thy pleasures.
“ Like a perpetual censor of thy pupil, thou must pass
“ the day in teaching him Latin, and in rebuking him,
“ when he shall say or do any thing amiss: and after so
“ much labour and constraint, what will be the fruit of
“ thy cares? If the little gentleman wants capacity, it
“ will be said, thou hast not given him good education;
“ and his parents will turn thee away, without any re-
“ compence, perhaps, even without paying thy appoint-
“ ments. Don’t therefore talk to me of a preceptor’s
“ post, which is like a benefice with cure of souls: but
“ commend me to the employment of a lacquey, which
“ is a simple benefice, encumbered with no charge.
“ When a master has vices, a superior genius in his ser-
“ vice will flatter them, and often turn them to its ad-
“ vantage. A footman lives in a good family, without
“ the least disquiet; for after having eaten and drank
“ his belly-full, he sleeps like the son of a lord, and
“ gives himself no trouble about either baker or butcher.

“ I should

" I should never have done, child, (continued he)
" was I to recount all the advantages of footmen. Take
" my advice, Gil Blas, quit, for ever, the design of be-
" coming tutor, and follow my example." " Yes; but,
" Fabricius, (said I) one does not always meet with
" directors; and if I should resolve to turn lacquey, I
" should, at least, chuse to be well settled." " Oh!
" you are in the right, (said he) that shall be my bu-
" sineſs: I will insure thee a good place, if it was for
" no other reason than to snatch a pretty fellow from
" the university."

The approaching misery with which I was threatened, and the air of satisfaction that appeared in Fabricius, persuading me more than his reasons, I determined to go to service: whereupon leaving the public house, my companion said, " I will conduct you to the house of a
" person, who is consulted by almost all the footmen
" out of place: he has spies, who inform him of what
" happens in all families; he knows where servants
" are wanted, and keeps an exact register not only of
" the vacant places, but even of the good and bad
" qualities of masters: he is one who was formerly a
" friar in some convent or other; and in short, 'twas he
" who recommended me to the place I now enjoy."

While we conversed about such a singular office of intelligence, the son of barber Nunnez carried me into a blind alley, and we entered a little house, where we found a man about fifty years old, writing at a table. We saluted him very respectfully; but whether he was naturally proud or accustomed to see lacquies and coachmen only, he had contracted an habit of receiving people cavalierly, and did not rise from his seat, but contented himself with making a slight inclination of the head. He looked hard at me, however, and I could easily perceive he was very much surprized that a young man dressed in embroidered velvet, should want to turn valet; he had more reason to think I was come to be provided with one: but he did not continue long in suspence, with regard to my intention; for Fabricius accosting him at once, said, " Signior Arias de Lon-
" donna, give me leave to preſent one of my best
" friends to you: he is a young man of a good family,
" whom

“ whom misfortunes have reduced to the necessity of
“ going to service. Pray inform him of a good place,
“ and depend upon his gratitude.” “ Gentlemen (an-
“ swered Arias, coldly) this is the manner of you all:
“ before you are fixed, you make the finest promises in
“ the world, but once you are well settled, you think
“ no more of them.” How! (replied Fabricius) do
“ you complain of me? have not I done honourably
“ by you?” “ You might have done better still, (said
“ Arias) your place is worth a clerk’s employment;
“ and you have paid me, as if I had introduced you to
“ the house of an author.” Here I interposed, and
told Signior Arias, that to shew him I was not ungrate-
ful, my acknowledgment should precede his service;
at the same time, taking out two ducats, I put them
into his hand; with a promise, that I would not stop
there, provided I should find myself in a good family.

He seemed pleased with my behaviour, and said he
loved to be treated in that manner: “ There are (con-
“ tinued he) excellent posts vacant, which I will men-
“ tion, in order that you may chuse one that is to your
“ liking.” So saying, he put on his spectacles, opened
a register which lay on the table, turned over some
leaves, and began to read as follows: “ A lacquey is
“ wanted for captain Torbellino, a passionate, cruel,
“ whimsical man, who grumbles incessantly, swears,
“ beats, and, commonly, maims his servants.” “ Let
“ us pass on to another, (cried I, at that picture) that
“ captain is not to my taste.” Arias smiled at my viva-
city, and proceeded in this manner: “ Donna Manuela
“ of Sandoval, a superannuated widow, full of peevish-
“ ness and caprice, has, at present never a footman:
“ she keeps but one for ordinary, and him never a whole
“ day. There has been one livery suit in the house
“ these ten years, which serves all valets who enter,
“ of what size and shape soever they may be: but it
“ may be said they only try it on; for it is still as good
“ as new, altho it has been worn by two thousand
“ lacquies. Doctor Alvar Fannez, a physician and
“ chymist, wants a servant: his domestics are well fed,
“ handsomely entertained, and have, moreover, great
“ wages; but he tries experiments upon them, with his
“ medicines,

medicines, and there are often vacant places in his house."

" Oh ! I believe it, (cried Fabricius, laughing) upon my conscience, you shew us abundance of fine places." Have patience, (said Arias de Londonna) we have not yet done ; there are some that, I am sure, will please you." Then he continued to read in these terms. Donna Alfonsa de Solis, an old devotee, who spends two thirds of the day at church, and insists upon her footman's being always along with her, has not had a lacquey these three weeks. The licentiate Sedillo, an old canon of the chapter of this city, yesterday, in the evening, turned away his footman." " Halt there, Signior Arias de Londonna, (cried Fabricius, in this place) we will stick to this last post. The licentiate Sedillo is one of my master's friends, with whom I am perfectly well acquainted : I know that he has for housekeeper an old devotee called Dame Jacinta, who disposes of every thing in the house : it is one of the best families in Valladolid, for a servant who loves a quiet life and good cheer : besides, the canon is old and infirm, very much subject to the gout, and will soon make his will ; so that there is room to hope for a good legacy. What a charming prospect for a footmen ! Gil Blas, (added he, turning towards me) let us lose no time, my lad, but go instantly to the house of the licentiate, where I will myself present you, and answer for thy character." At these words, or fear of losing such a fair opportunity, we took our leave, in a hurry, of Signior Arias, who assured me of my money, that if I should be baulked of this place, I might depend upon his recommending me to one as good.

The End of the FIRST Book.

BOOK II.

CHAP. I. *Fabricius conducts Gil Blas, and introduces him to the licentiate Sedillo. The situation of this canon. A description of his housekeeper.*

WE were so much afraid of coming too late, that we made but one leap from the alley to the house of the old licentiate. We knocked at the door, which was opened by a girl ten years old, who passed for the housekeeper's niece, in spite of scandal ; and asking if the canon could be spoke with, Dame Jacinta appeared : she was a person already arrived at the age of discretion, but still handsome ; and, in particular, I admired the freshness of her complexion. She wore a long gown of coarse stuff, with a large leathern girdle, from one side of which hung a bunch of keys, and from the other a rosary of great beads. As soon as we perceived her, we bowed with profound respect, and she returned the salute very civilly, but with a modest deportment and down cast eyes.

“ Having understood (said my comrade to her) that Master licentiate Sedillo has occasion for an honest valet, I am come to present one, with whom, I hope, he will be satisfied.” The housekeeper, at these words, lifting her eyes, surveyed me with attention, and, not being able to reconcile my embroidery with the discourse of Fabricius, asked if it was I who wanted the vacant place. “ Yes, (said the son of Nunnez) it is this young man, who, notwithstanding his appearance, has met with misfortunes that oblige him to go to service. But he will soon forget his mishaps, (added he, with an insinuating air) if he has the happiness to come into this family, and live with the virtuous Jacinta, who deserves to be housekeeper to the patriarch of the Indies.” At these words, this pious gover-nante moved her eyes from me, to consider the polite person who spoke, and struck with his features, which were

were not altogether unknown to her, "I have (said she) "a confused notion of having seen you somewhere ; "pray assist my recollection." "Chaste Jacinta, (an- "swered Fabricius) I am proud of having attracted your "notice : I have been twice in this house, with my ma- "ster Signior Manuel Ordonez, director of the hospi- "tal." "Ha ! you're in the right, (replied the house- "keeper) I remember it very well, and recollect your "face. Ah ! since you belong to Signior Ordonez, "you must be a lad of worth and honesty : your place "proclaims your virtue ; and this young man could "not have a better recommendation. Come, (added "she) I will bring you to speak with Signior Sedillo, "who, I believe, will be very glad to have a servant "of your presenting."

We followed her accordingly. The canon lodged on the ground-floor, which consisted of four rooms well wainscotted ; in one of which she desired us to wait a little, while she went into the next, where the licentiate was. After she had staid with him some time, in order to give him his cue, she came and told us, that we might go in. We perceived the old goutified canon buried as it were, in an elbow-chair, with pillows under his head and arms, and his legs supported on a large down cushion. While we approached him, we did not spare bows ; and Fabricius being still spokesman, not only repeated what he had said of me to the housekeeper, but likewise extolled my merit, and enlarged, chiefly, on the honour which I had acquired in the philosophical disputes, while I was with doctor Godinez ; as if it was necessary, that a canon's footman should be a profound philosopher. Nevertheless, this fine elogium that he bestowed on me, did not fail to cast a mist before the eyes of the licentiate, who observing, besides, that I was not disagreeable to Dame Jacinta, said to my recommender, "Friend, I take into my service the young "man whom thou hast brought. I am satisfied, and "conceive a favourable opinion of his morals, since "he is presented by a domestic of my good friend "Signior Ordonez."

As soon as Fabricius saw that I was engaged, he made a low bow to the canon, another still lower to the go- vernante,

vernante, and withdrew, very well satisfied, after having whisper'd to me that we should see one another often, and that I had nothing to do but to stay where I was.—When he was gone, the licenciate asked my name, and reasons for leaving my native country; and by these questions engaged me, in presence of Dame Jacinta, to recount my story. They were both very much diverted, especially with the account of my last adventure, Camilla, and Don Raphael tickling them so much, that it was like to have cost the old canon his life; for while he laughed with all his force, he was seized with such a violent fit of coughing, that I imagined it would have been his last. As he had not yet made his will, you may easily guess how his house-keeper was alarmed: trembling and astonished she ran to the assistance of the good man, rubb'd his forehead, and clapp'd him on the back, as is practised with children when they have the chin-cough. However, this was but a false alarm: the old man ceased to cough, and his governante to torment him; and I would have finished my story had not Dame Jacinta, who dreaded another fit, opposed it, and carried me out of the canon's chamber into a wardrobe, where, among several tufts of cloaths, was that of my predecessor. This she made me put on, and leave my own in its room, which I was not sorry to preserve, in hopes that it would still be of use to me. After which we went to prepare dinner.

I was not a novice in the art of dressing victuals, having served a happy apprenticeship under Dame Leonarda, who might have pass'd for a good cook: she was not, however, comparable to Dame Jacinta, who, for aught I know, would have gained the palm from the cook of the archbishop of Toledo. She excelled in every thing: —her soups were exquisite, on account of her art in chusing and mixing the different kinds of gravy, of which they were composed; and her hashes were seasoned in such a manner, as rendered them extremely agreeable to the palate.—When dinner was ready, we returned into the canon's chamber, where, while I laid the cloth on a table set just by his elbow-chair, the house-keeper tucked a napkin under the old man's chin, and tied it over his shoulders. In a moment after I brought

in a mess of porridge, that might have been presented to the most celebrated director of Madrid; and two courses, which would have stimulated the sensuality of a viceroy, had not Dame Jacinta been sparing of her spices, for fear of inflaming the gout of the licentiate.—At sight of these delicate dishes, my old master, whom I believed impotent in all his members, shewed me, that he had not as yet lost entirely the use of its arms: he help'd to disencumber himself of his pillows, and chearfully prepared himself for eating.—Tho' his hand shook, it did not refuse its service, but went and came with great expedition; in such a manner, however, that it spilt upon the table-cloth and napkin one half of what was intended for his mouth.—I took away the soup when he had done with it, and brought in a roasted partridge, flank'd with two quails, which Dame Jacinta carved for him.—She took care also to make him drink frequently large draughts of wine, a little diluted in a large and deep silver cup, which she held to his mouth, as if he had been a child of fifteen months. He fell tooth and nail upon this course, and did no less honour to the birds than he had done to the porridge; and when he had stuffed himself to the tongue, the devotee untied his napkin, replaced his pillows, and left him in quiet to take his afternoon's nap in his chair; while we, having uncovered the table, went to dinner in our turn.

In this manner did our canon dine every day, who, for aught I know, was the greatest glutton of the whole chapter.—Tho' his supper was commonly more slight, consisting, for the most part, of a pullet and some conserves. I fed well in this house, and lived a very peaceable life, having only one grievance, which was no other than being obliged to watch my master, and pass the whole night like a nurse.—Besides a retention of urine, that obliged him to ask for his chamber-pot ten times in an hour, he was subject to profuse sweats; and when these happened, it was my business to shift him. “ Gil Blas, (said he, the second night) thou hast activity and address? and I foresee that I shall be very well pleased with thy service.—I recommend to thee above all things to behave thyself respectfully towards Dame Jacinta: she is a wench who has served me these fif-

“ teen years with a singular zeal, and takes such care of
“ my person, that I can never enough shew my grati-
“ tude: wherefore I own she is more dear to me than
“ all my relations. For the love of her I have turned
“ out of doors my nephew, my own sister's son, who
“ paid no respect to the poor girl; and, far from doing
“ justice to the sincere attachment she has for me, the
“ insolent boy treated her as an hypocrite; for in this
“ age all virtue appears hypocrisy to young people.—
“ Thank heaven! I have got rid of the scoundrel: I
“ prefer the love that is manifested for me to all the
“ ties of blood, and am sway'd only by the benefits I
“ receive.”—“ You are in the right, sir, (said I to the
“ licentiate:) gratitude ought to have more weight
“ with us than the laws of nature.” “ Doubtless (he
“ replied;) and people will see by my last will, that I
“ have no regard for my relations. My housekeeper
“ will have a good share, and thou shalt not be forgot,
“ provided that thou goest on to serve me, as thou hast
“ begun. The footman whom I turned away yester-
“ day, has lost a good legacy by his own folly: if that
“ poultry fellow had not, by his misbehaviour, obliged
“ me to dismiss him, I would have made his fortune;
“ but he was a proud coxcomb, who was deficient in
“ his respect for Dame Jacinta; and an idle rascal,
“ who dreaded the smallest trouble.—He, forsooth,
“ did not love to watch over me; and look'd upon it
“ as a great fatigue to spend the night in contributing
“ to my ease.” “ Ah, the wretch! (cried I, as if the
“ genius of my friend had inspired me) he was not
“ worthy of living with such an honourable master!
“ A lad who has the happiness of appertaining unto
“ you, ought to be indefatigable in his zeal: he ought
“ to make a pleasure of his duty, and not think him-
“ self fatigued, even when he sweats blood and water
“ for your service.”

I perceived that these words were very agreeable to the licentiate, who was no less satisfied with the assurance I gave him of being always perfectly resigned to the will of Dame Jacinta. Willing therefore to pay for a valet whom fatigue could not dispirit, I did my duty with the best grace I could assume, and never

complained of being up all night ; a circumstance which, however, I found very disagreeable ; and had it not been for the legacy with which I fed my hopes, I should have been very soon disgusted with my condition.—Indeed I slept some hours in the day-time ; and the governante, to do her justice, had a good deal of regard for me.—This must be ascribed to the care I took in gaining her good graces. by the most complaisant and respectful behaviour : when I was at table with her and her niece, whose name was Inesilla, I shifted their plates, filled wine, and served them with a most particular intention ; by which means I insinuated myself into their friendship. One day, while Dame Jacinta was gone out to market, seeing myself alone with Inesilla, I began to converse with her, and asked her if her father and mother were still alive. “ O ! not at all, (answered she) they are dead long—long ago :—my good aunt told me so.—As for my own part, I never saw them.” I sincerely believed the little girl, tho’ her answer was not categorical ; and put her into such a humour of talking, that she told me more of the matter than I wanted to know.—She informed me, or rather I gathered from her artless chat, that her good aunt had a very good friend, who lived likewise with an old canon, whose temporalities he managed ; and that these happy domesticks expected to join the pillage of their masters by a marriage, the sweets of which they taiteled beforehand. I have already observed that Dame Jacinta, though somewhat superanuated, had still a freshness of complexion. True, indeed, she spared nothing to preserve it ; for, besides a clyster which she took every morning, she swallowed during the day, and when she went to bed, some excellent jellies of her own composing, and slept soundly all night, while I watched my master : but that which, perhaps, contributed more than any thing to preserve her colour from fading, was an issue, which Inesilla told me she had in each leg.

CHAP. II. *In what manner the canon was treated when he fell sick:—the consequence of it; and the legacy which he left to Gil Blas.*

I Served the licentiate Sedillo three moths without complaining of the bad nights he made me pass; at the end of which time he fell sick of a fever, and felt his gout increased by the pain which it occasioned; so that, for the first time in his life, which had been long, he had recourse to physicians, and sent for doctor Sangrado, whom all Valladolid looked upon as another Hippocrates. Dame Jacinta would have been better pleased, if the canon had begun by making his will, and even dropt some hints on the subject; but, besides that he did not believe himself near his end, in some certain things he was extremely obstinate: I therefore went in search of Dr. Sangrado, and brought him to the house. He was a tall, meagre, pale man, who had kept the shears of Clotho employed during forty years at least.—This learned physician had a very solemn appearance, weighed his discourse, and gave an emphasis to his expressions: his reasoning was geometrical, and his opinions extremely singular.

After having examined the symptoms of my master's disease, he said to him with a very physical air, "The business here is to supply the defect of perspiration, which is obstructed: others, in my place, would doubtless prescribe saline draughts, diuretics, dia-phoretics, and such medicines as abound with mercury and sulphur; but cathartics and sudorifics are pernicious drugs, and all the preparations of chymistry are only calculated to do mischief: for my own part, I practise a method more simple, and more sure.—Pray, what is your ordinary diet?" "My usual food (replied the canon) is broth and juicy meat."—"Broth and juicy meat! (cried the doctor, surprized) truly, I do not wonder to find you sick: such delicious victuals are poisoned pleasures, and snares that luxury spreads for mankind, in order to ruin them the more effectually. You must renounce all palatable food: the most salutary is that which is

" is most insipid ; for as the blood is insipid, it requires such victuals as partake the most of its own nature.—" And do you drink wine ? (added he.) " Yes, (said the licentiate) wine diluted."—" O ! diluted as much as you please, (replied the physician :) what an irregularity is here ! what a frightful regimen ! you ought to have been dead long ago. How old are you, pray ?" " I am going in my sixty-ninth year, (replied the canon.)"—" Right, (said the physician,) an early old age is always the fruit of intemperance. If you had drank nothing else than pure water all your life, and had been satisfied with simple nourishment, such as boiled apples for example, you would not now be tormented with the gout, and all your limbs would perform their functions with ease. I do not despair, however, of setting you to rights again, provided you be wholly resigned to my directions."

The licentiate having promised to obey him in all things, Sangrado sent me for a surgeon whom he named, and ordered him to take from my master six good porringers of blood, as the first effort, in order to supply the want of perspiration. Then he said to the surgeon, " Master Martin Onnez, return in three hours, and take as much more ; and repeat the same evacuation to-morrow. It is a gross error to think that blood is necessary for the preservation of life : a patient cannot be bled too much ; for as he is obliged to perform no considerable motion or exercise, but just only to breathe, he has no more occasion for blood than a man who is asleep ; life, in both, consisting in the pulse and respiration only." The doctor having ordered frequent and copious evacuations of this kind, he told us, that we must make the canon drink warm water incessantly ; assuring us that water, drank in abundance, was the true specific in all distempers whatever. And when he went away, he told Dame Jacinta and me, with an air of confidence, that he would answer for his patient's life, provided we would treat him in the manner he had prescribed. The governante, who possibly thought otherwise of his method, protested that it should be followed with the ut-

most exactness. Accordingly we set about warming water with all dispatch ; and as the physician had recommended to us, above all things not to be too sparing of it, we made my master drink for the first dose two or three pints, at as many draughts. An hour after we repeated it, and returning to the charge, from time to time, overwhelmed his stomach with a deluge of water : the surgeon seconding us, on the other hand, by the quantity of blood which he drew from him, in less than two days the old canon was reduced to extremity.

This good priest being quite spent, said to me with a feeble voice, as I presented him with a large glass of the specific, " Hold, Gil Blas, give me no more of it, " my friend : I see plainly that I must die, in spite of " the virtues of water ; and tho' there is scarce a drop " of blood left in my body, I don't find myself a whit " the better ; which is a plain proof, that the most " expert physician in the world cannot prolong our " days, when their fatal period is arrived : go therefore " and fetch a notary, for I want to make my will." At these last words, which I was not sorry to hear, I affected to seem melancholy, and concealing the desire I had to execute his commission. " Well, but, sir, " (said I) you are not yet so low, thank God, but that " you may recover." " No, no, child, (replied he) " it is all over with me : I feel the gout mounting up- " wards, and death approaching. Make haste, there- " fore, and do as I bid thee." I perceived, sure en-ough, that he changed visibly, and the affair appear- ed so urgent, that I went out as fast as possible to fulfil his orders ; leaving with him Dame Jacinta, who was more afraid than I that he would die intestate. I went into the house of the first notary I was directed to, and finding him at home, " Sir, (said I) the licentiate Se- " " Gillo, my master, draws towards his end, and wants " to have his last will made ; so that there is not a mo- " ment to lose." The notary, who was a brisk old man, and took delight in rallying, asked what physician attended the canon ; I answer'd, doctor Sangrado.— " At that name, seizing his hat and cloak in a hurry, " Zooks ! (cried he) let us make haste ; for the doctor

" is so expeditious, that he seldom gives his patients
" time to send for notaries : that man has choused me
" out of a great many jobbs."

So saying, he followed me with great eagerness, and while we walked together at a good pace, that we might arrive before he should be at the last gasp, " Sir, (said I to him) you know that a testator at the point of death, is apt to forget things : now, if my master should not remember me, I beg you will remind him of my zeal and attachment." " That I will, my child: (replied the little notary,) thou mayest depend upon me for that. I will even advise him to give thee something considerable ; let him be never so little disposed to reward thy service." The licentiate, when we came into his chamber, had still the use of his senses, and Dame Jacinta who was with him, her visage bathed in tears which she had at command, had played her part, and bespoke the good man's benevolence. So that she and I left the notary alone with him, and went into the antichamber, where meeting the surgeon whom the doctor had sent to make one evacuation more, we stopt him. " Hold, Mr. Martin, (said the governante) you cannot go into Signior Sedillo's chamber at present ; he is dictating his last will to a notary who is with him ; when that is done, you shall have leave to do your office."

This pious gentlewoman and I were much afraid that the licentiate would die before his will could be finished : but happily for us, the deed that occasioned our disquiet, was executed : and the notary finding me in his way, as he came out, clapped me on the shoulder, saying with a smile, " Gil Blas is not forgotten." These words inspired me with excessive joy ; and I thought myself so much obliged to my master for having remembered me, that I promised to pray with all my heart for his soul, after his death, which soon happened ; for the surgeon having blooded him again, the poor old man, who was but too much exhausted before, expired almost during the operation. As he breathed his last sighs, the physician came in, and looked very foolish, notwithstanding his long practice of dispatching patients. Nevertheless, far from imputing the canon's

death to his watry draughts and evacuations ; he observed as he went out, with an air of indifference, that the patient had not lost blood enough, nor drank a sufficient quantity of warm water. While the executioner of this sublime art, I mean the surgeon, seeing also, that there was no more occasion for his office, followed doctor Sangrado.

As soon as the breath went out of the patron's body, Dame Jacinta, Inefilla, and I, raised a concert of mournful cries which were heard all over the neighbourhood : the governante especially, who had the greatest cause to rejoice, uttered such doleful accents, that one would have thought she was the most afflicted person upon earth ; and the chamber was instantly filled with people drawn thither, more by curiosity than compassion. The relations of the deceased, no sooner learned the news of his death, than they poured into the house, to seal up every thing ; and found the housekeeper in such affliction, that they imagined at first, the canon had not made his will : but they soon understood that there was one sanctioned by all the usual formalities ; which when they came to open, and saw that the testator had disposed of his best effects in favour of Dame Jacinta and the little girl, they made his funeral speech in terms not much to the honour of his memory : they pronounced an elogium on the devotee, at the same time, and even bestowed some praises on me, who, I must own, deserved some at their hands : for the licentiate (rest his soul !) in order to make me remember him as long as I should live, explained himself in an article of his will, with regard to me, in this manner.—“ Item, as Gil Blas is a young man of some understanding already, in order to compleat his learning, I leave to him my library, all my books and manuscripts without exception.”

I could not conceive where this pretended library could be, having never perceived any such thing in the house. I knew only of a few papers, with five or six volumes that stood upon a shelf in my master's closet, and these were my legacy. Tho' the books could not be of any great service to me, one being intituled, *The Compleat Housewife* ; another treating of, *Indigestion* and

and the Method of Cure ; the rest were, The four Parts of the Breviary, which the moths had almost consumed. With regard to the manuscripts, the most curious contained all the proceedings of a law-suit in which he was once engaged, for his prebend. After having examined the legacy with more attention than it deserved, I left it to the relations who envied me so much. I gave them back the very cloaths I wore, and resumed my own ; claiming my wages only, as the fruit of my service ; and resolving to seek a place elsewhere. As for Dame Jacinta, besides the money which was left to her, she was in possession of some valuable effects, which, by the assistance of her good friend, she had found means to secret, during the licentiate's last illness.

C H A P. III. *Gil Blas engages himself in the service of Doctor Sangrado, and becomes a celebrated physician.*

I Resolved to visit Signior Arias de Londonna and consult his register for a new place ; but as I was just going into the blind alley where he lived, I met doctor Sangrado, whom I had not seen since the death of my master, and took the freedom to salute him. He recollects me immediately, although I had changed my dress, and expressing some joy at seeing me, “ Art thou there, my child ? (said he) I was just thinking of thee ; having occasion for a good lad to serve me, I imagined that thou wouldest answer my purpose very well ; if thou canst read and write.” “ Sir, (answered I) in that particular, I can do your busines.” “ Say’st thou so ? (said he) then thou art the man I want : come to my house, where thou shalt find every thing agreeable : I will treat thee with distinction ; and though I give no wages, thou shalt want for nothing : I will take care to maintain thee handsomely ; and will even discover to thee, the great mystery of curing all diseases ; in a word, thou shalt rather be my pupil than my servant.”

I accepted the doctor’s proposal, in hopes of making myself illustrious in physic, under the auspices of such a learned master ; and he carried me home with him on the instant, in order to initiate me in the employment for

for which I was designed. This employment consisted in writing the names and places of abode of the patients who sent for him while he was abroad : for this purpose, there was in the house, a register in which an old woman who was his sole domestic, set down their several directions : but besides that she was utterly ignorant of spelling, she wrote so ill, that for the most part, it was impossible to decypher her scrawl. I was invested with the charge of this book, which might have been with great justice, stiled a register of the dead ; for almost all the people whose names it contained, gave up the ghost. I inserted in it (to use the expression) the names of those people who were to set out for the other world, as the clerk of a stage-coach office registers those who take places. The pen was seldom out of my hand, because there was not at that time, a physician in Valladolid, of more credit than doctor Sangrado, who had acquired great reputation with the public, by a pomp of words, a solemn air, and some lucky cures which had done him more honour than he deserved.

He did not want practice, nor of consequence, money, which however, did not make us fare the better, his housekeeping being extremely parsimonious ; our ordinary food consisting of pease, beans, boiled codlins, or cheese ; which aliments (he said) were agreeable to the stomach, as being most proper for trituration, in other words, easily brayed. Notwithstanding this his opinion, however, he did not approve of our eating a belly-full even of them : in which, to be sure, he was much in right : but if he forbid his maid and me to eat a great deal, he allowed us, by way of recompence, to drink as much water as we could swallow : far from restricting us in this particular, he would sometimes say, " Drink, my children, health consists in the suppleness and humectation of the parts : drink water in great abundance : it is an universal menstruum that dissolves all kinds of salt. When the course of the blood is too languid, this accelerates its motion ; and when too rapid, checks its impetuosity." The honest doctor was so well convinced of the truth of this doctrine, that he himself drank nothing but water, though he was well

stricken

stricken in years. He defined old age, a natural decay that withers and consumes us ; and in consequence of this definition, deplored the ignorance of those who call wine “ the milk of old men :” for he maintained that the juice of the grape, wastes and destroys them ; and with great eloquence observed that this fatal liquor is to them, as to all the world, a treacherous friend and deceitful pleasure.

In spite of all this fine reasoning, I had not been eight days in the house, when I was seized with a looseness, and began to feel great disorder in my bowels, which I was rash enough to ascribe to the universal dissolvent and meagre subsistence on which I lived. I complained of it to my master, in hopes that he would relent and allow me a little wine at meals : but he was too much an enemy to that liquor to gratify my expectation. “ If thou feelest in thyself (said he to me) any reluctance to simple element, there are innocent aids in plenty, that will support thy stomach against the insipid taste of water ; sage (for example) and baum will give it an admirable flavour ; and an infusion of corn-poppy, gilly-flower, and rosemary, will render it still more delicious.

Notwithstanding all he could say in praise of water and the excellent beveridges he taught me to compose, I drank of it with such moderation, that perceiving my temperance, he said, “ Why, truly, Gil Blas, I am not at all surprised, that thou dost not enjoy good health. Thou dost not drink enough, my friend. Water taken in small quantities, serves only to disentangle the particles of the bile, and give them more activity ; whereas they should be drowned in a copious dilution : don’t be afraid, my child, that abundance of water will weaken and relax thy stomach : lay aside that pannic fear which perhaps thou entertainest of plentiful drinking. I will warrant the consequence, and if thou dost not look upon me as a sufficient bondsman, Celsus himself shall be thy security. That Roman oracle bestows an admirable elogium on water, and afterwards says in express terms, that those who excuse their drinking of wine, on account of a weak stomach, do a manifest injury to that organ, by using such a cloak for their own sensuality.”

As

As it would not have looked well for me to shew myself intractable in the very beginning of my career in physic ; I seemed persuaded of his being in the right, and will even own I was effectually convinced ; so that I continued to drink water on the guaranty of Celsus, or rather to drown my bile in copious draughts of that liquor ; and although I felt myself every day more and more incommoded by it, prejudice got the better of experience ; so happily was I disposed by nature, for becoming a physician. I could not always, however, resist the violence of my disorder, which increased to such a degree, that I resolved at length to leave doctor Sangrado ; but he invested me with a new employment which made me change that resolution. " Hark'ee, my child, (said he one day) I am not one of those harsh and ungrateful masters who let their domestics grow grey in their service, before they recompense them. I am well pleased with thy behaviour, I have a regard for thee, and without further delay will make thy fortune. I will immediately disclose to thee the whole extent of that salutary art which I have professed so many years. Other physicians make this consist in the knowledge of a thousand difficult sciences ; but I intend to go a shorter way to work, and spare thee the trouble of studying pharmacy, anatomy, botany, and physic : know, my friend, all that is acquired, is to bleed thy patients and make them drink warm water. This is the secret of curing all the distempers incident to man. Yes ! that wonderful secret which I reveal to thee, and which nature, impenetrable to my brethren, hath not been able to hide from my researches, is contained in these two points of plentiful bleeding and frequent draughts of water. I have nothing more to impart ; thou knowest physic to the very bottom, and reaping the fruit of my long experience, art become in a twinkling as skilful as I am. Thou may'lt (continued he) eafe me not a little, at present : in the morning, thou shalt keep our register, and in the afternoon, go and visit a part of my patients : while I take care of the nobility and clergy, thou shalt go in my room, to the houses of tradesmen, where I am called ; and when thou shalt have practised some time, I will procure thy admission into the faculty.

Thou

Thou art learned, Gil Blas, before thou turnest physician, whereas others prescribe a long time, generally all their lives, without ever becoming learned."

I thanked the doctor for having enabled me with such dispatch, to serve as his deputy; and as an acknowledgment of his favours, assured him, that I would follow his maxims as long as I lived, even if they should be contrary to those of Hippocrates. But this assurance was not altogether sincere; for I disapproved of his opinion with regard to water, and resolved to drink wine every day, when I went out to visit my patients. I committed my own cloaths to a peg for the second time, and put on a suit of my master's, that I might appear in all respects, like a physician: after which, I prepared myself for exercising medicine at the expence of whom it should concern. My coup d'essai being upon an Alguazil who was ill of a pleurisy, I ordered him to be bled without mercy, and filled to the tongue with water: I went afterwards into the house of a pastry-cook who lay roaring with the gout, and whose blood I was no more sparing of than the Alguazil's; taking care also not to restrict him in the article of water. For these prescriptions I received twelve trials, which made me so enamoured of the profession, that I thought "the more mischief the better sport." Coming out of the pastry-cook's house, I met Fabricius, whom I had not seen since the death of the licentiate Sedillo; and who having looked at me some minutes with surprise, set his hands in his fides, and burst out into an immoderate fit of laughter. It was not without reason; for having a cloak that trailed on the ground, with a doublet and breeches that would have served a man four times as big as me; my figure was truly original. I let him laugh till he was tired, not without being tempted to follow his example; but I constrained myself in order to preserve decorum, and the better ape the physician who is no risible animal. If my ludicrous appearance had excited the mirth of Fabricius, my gravity increased it; and when he had indulged it sufficiently, "Upon my conscience, Gil Blas, (said he) thou art pleasantly equipt. Who the devil has disguised thee in this manner?" " Softly, friend, (replied I) softly,—Learn to

to shew more respect for another Hippocrates ; and know that I am the deputy of doctor Sangrado, the most celebrated physician of Valladolid, with whom I have lived these three weeks. He has taught me physic to the very bottom, and as he cannot, in person, attend all the sick who send for him, I assist him in his visitation : he takes care of the great, and I of the plebeians." "Very well, (replied Fabricius) he leaves the blood of the commonalty to thee, while he reserves that of the gentry to himself : I congratulate thee upon thy share ; for it is better to have to do with the populace, than with persons of fashion ; happy is a suburb physician, his faults are less observed, and his assassinations less known. Yes, my child, added he, thy situation is to be envied, and to speak in the words of Alexander, if I was not Fabricius, I could wish to be Gil Blas."

To shew the son of Barber Nunnez, that he had reason to praise the happiness of my present condition, I produced the rials which I had received from the Alguazil, and pastry-cook ; upon which, we went into a public-house in order to spend some of them : here we were served with pretty good wine, which the longing desire I had of tasting that liquor, making me think still better than it was, I drank huge draughts of it, and (no disparagement to the Roman oracle) the more I filled my stomach, the less did that organ complain of the injury it received. Fabricius and I having staid together a long time, in the public-house, and laughed heartily at the expence of our masters, as the custom is among servants ; we parted in the twilight, after having made a mutual promise of meeting again in the same place, next day in the afternoon.

CHAP. IV. *Gil Blas continues to act the physician with equal capacity and success.—The adventure of the ring retrieved.*

I HAD just got home, when doctor Sangrado came in, to whom I gave an account of the patients I had visited, and put into his hand eight rials which remained of the twelve I had received for my prescriptions. " Eight rials ! (said he, after having counted them,) " this is a small matter for two visits ; but we must re-

" sue

"fuse nothing." So it appeared: for he kept six, and giving me two, "Hold, Gil Blas, (added he) there is "something for thee to begin stock, I allow thee a "fourth part of what thou shalt get, and thou wilt be "rich in a very short time, (my friend) for, please God, "there will be plenty of diseases this season."

I had reason to be contented with my share; because, resolving to detain always, a fourth part of what I should receive from the patients, and afterwards, touching a fourth of what should remain, it would on the whole (if there be any truth in arithmetic) amount to one half of what I should earn. This consideration inspiring me with new ardour for my profession, next day when I had dined, I resumed my physical dress, and going out, visited several patients whom I had registered, and whom I treated after the same manner, tho' their distempers were quite different. Hitherto, things had gone smoothly on, and no body (thank heaven) found fault with my prescriptions; but howsoever excellent the practice of physic may be, it cannot 'scapé censure: going into the house of a grocer whose son was dropical, I there met with a little swarthy physician called doctor Cuchillo, whom a relation of the grocer's had brought along with him: I made profound bows to every body present, and in particular, to the person who (I concluded) was called to consult with me about the distemper of the patient; he saluted me with great gravity, then eying me attentively for some minutes, "Signior doctor, (said he) pray excuse my curiosity; I thought I had been acquainted with all my brethren the physicians of Valladolid: but I confess, your features are utterly unknown to me; sure you must not have been long settled in this city." I answered that I was a young practitioner, who as yet only prescribed under the auspices of doctor Sangrado. "I congratulate you (said he bowing) on your having embraced the method of such a great man; and I do not doubt that you are already master of your business, notwithstanding your youthful appearance." He spoke this so naturally, that I did not know whether he was in jest or earnest, and I was thinking upon some answer, when the grocer interposing, said, "Gentlemen, I am persuaded that you are both perfectly well acquainted

acquainted with the art of physic, therefore, pray examine the situation of my son, and prescribe what you what you shall judge proper for the cure."

Accordingly the little doctor enquired into the state of our patient, and after having made me observe all the symptoms of the disease, asked in what manner I proposed to treat him. "I am of opinion, (said I) that he should be blooded every day, and drink hot water in abundance." At these words, the little physician said with a satirical grin, "And do you think these remedies will save his life." Never doubt that (cried I, in a resolute tone) they must certainly produce that effect, being (as doctor Sangrado observes) specifics against all kinds of distempers. "At that rate, (replied he) Celsus is very much to blame, in assuring us, that for the more easy cure of the dropfy, it is requisite to make the patient suffer both hunger and thirst." Oh ! Celsus (I resumed) is not my oracle : he was as liable to mistakes as any other ; and I have found my account in acting quite contrary to his opinion. "I perceive by your discourse, (said Cuchillo) the sure and satisfactory method, that doctor Sangrado would insinuate into young practitioners : the whole of his practice consists in bleeding and aqueous draughts ; therefore, I am not at all surprized to see so many honest people die under his hands." None of your invectives, (said I, interrupting him with some heat) it does not look well to hear a man of your profession cast such reflections. Come, come, Mr. doctor, abundance of sick people are sent to the other world, without being blooded, or drinking hot water ; and I don't doubt that you have dismissed your share of them : if you have any thing to say against doctor Sangrado, commit it to paper ; he will answer it, and we shall soon see on which side the laughers are. "By St. Jago and St. Dennis ! (cried he, in a rage) you are little acquainted with doctor Cuchillo ! Know, friend, that I have both teeth and nails, and am not at all afraid of Sangrado, who in spite of his vanity and presumption, is a down right ninny. The appearance of the little doctor making me despise his wrath, replied with great bitterness ; he answered in the same manner, and we came to fifty cuffs in a very short time :

some
hair,
us ;
my vi
who
Af
anoth
ill of
fell i
calle
throw
I can
day,
dezv
ther
mou
eleva
Si
beca
the
the
beer
part
well
dies
firm
drop
drop
(add
rheu
exce
at t
dist
mat
raw
by
of r
tho
I
mu
mo
fon

some blows passed, and each of us lost an handful of hair, before the grocer and his kinsman could part us ; which when they had accomplished, I was paid for my visit and dismissed while they retained my antagonist, who seemed to them the more skilful of the two.

After this adventure, I had like to have met with another as bad : for going to visit a fat chanter who was ill of a fever, I no sooner mentioned hot water, than he fell into a rage against the specific, cursed and swore, called me a thousand names, and even threatened to throw me out of the window. I moved off faster than I came in, and not chusing to see any more patients that day, betook myself to the house appointed for the rendezvous between me and Fabricius, who was already there : and as we found ourselves in a frolicksome humour, we drank hard, and went home in a state of elevation—that is, half seas over.

Signior Sangrado did not observe that I was drunk, because he mistook my extravagant gestures in recounting the quarrel I had with the little doctor, for an effect of the emotion occasioned by the battle : besides, having been principally concerned in our dispute, he became a party, and piqued at Cuchillo, said, “Thou hast done well, Gil Blas, in defending the honour of our remedies against that little abortion of the faculty. He affirms then, that aqueous draughts are improper for the dropsy ! Ignorant wretch ! I maintain—I do—that a dropsical patient cannot drink too much. Yes, water (added he) can cure all kinds of dropfies, as well as rheumatisms, and the green-sickness : it is moreover excellent in fevers where the patient burns and shivers at the same time ; and of incredible effect even in those distempers that are imputed to cold, serous and phlegmatic humours : this opinion may appear strange to such raw physicians as Cuchillo ; but it is easily supported by theory and practice ; and if such as he were capable of reasoning philosophically, instead of decrying my method, they would become my most zealous partizans.”

He did not therefore suspect my being fuddled, so much was he enraged ; for, in order to inflame him the more against the little doctor, I had thrown into my story, some circumstances of my own invention. Nevertheless,

vertheless, fired as he was with what I had told him, he perceived that I drank more water that evening than usual, the wine having made me very thirsty. Any other than Sangrado would have suspected my extraordinary drought, and the great draughts I swallowed ; but he firmly believed that I began to relish watry potions ; and said, with a smile, " I see Gil Blas, thou " hast no longer an aversion to water. Heaven be " praised, thou drinkest it now like nectar. A change " that does not surprise me at all, my friend ; for I " knew that it would soon grow familiar to thy taste." " Sir, (I replied) there's a time for all things : I would " not at present, give a pint of water for an hoghead " of wine." The doctor charmed with this answer, did not neglect such a fair opportunity of extolling the excellence of water : but uttered a new elogium on it, not like a cold advocate ; but with all the fervor of an enthusiast. " A thousand times, (cried he) a " thousand and ten thousand times more valuable and " innocent than the taverns of our days, were those " baths of ages past, into which people did not go to " prostitute in a shameful manner, their lives and for- " tunes by glutting themselves with wine : but where " people met for amusement, and drank hot water with " honour and security ! One cannot enough admire the " wise provision of those masters of civil life, who " established public places where water was given to all " comers, and who secured the wine in the shops of " apothecaries, permitting it to be used by the pre- " scription of physicians only. What surprising sag- " acity ! It is, doubtless (added he) owing to some lucky " remains of that antient frugality, worthy of the gold- " en age, that there are still a few who, like thou and " I, drink nothing but water ; and who, as a prefer- " erative from, or cure of all distempers, trust to hot " water unboiled : for I have observed that boiled wa- " ter is more heavy, and less agreeable to the stomach."

While he uttered this eloquent harangue, I had like to have laughed in his face more than once : I kept my gravity however,---I did more---I entered into the doctor's sentiments, inveighed against the use of wine, and lamented that mankind had contracted a taste for

such

such a pernicious liquor. Then, (as my thirst was not sufficiently quenched) I filled a large goblet with water, and having swallowed long draughts of it, "Come, " Sir, (said I to my master) let us regale ourselves with " this benevolent liquor, and revive in your house " those antient baths which you regret so much." He applauded my zeal, and during a whole quarter of an hour, exhorted me to drink nothing but water. In order to familiarize myself to this prescription, I promised to swallow a great quantity every evening ; and that I might the more easily perform my promise, went to bed with a resolution of going to the tavern every day.

The opposition I met with at the grocer's house, did not deter me from prescribing warm water and bleeding, next day. As I came out of a house where I had been to visit a frantic poet, I met an old woman in the street, who accosting me, asked if I was a physician ; when I answered in the affirmative, " Well then (said she) I most humbly beg you will come along with me ; my niece was yesterday taken ill, and I don't know what is the matter with her." I followed the old gentlewoman, who conducted me to a house, and introduced me to a pretty neat chamber, where I found a person in bed, and going towards her, in order to enquire into the symptoms of her disease, was immediately struck with her features, which when I had observed some minutes, I recollect ed her to be no other than the female adventurer who had so dexterously acted the part of Camilla. As for her part, she did not seem to remember me ; whether the oppression of her own distemper, or my physical garb, secured me from her recollection---Laying hold of her arm, in order to feel the pulse, I perceived my ring upon her finger ; at sight of which I felt a terrible emotion, and a violent desire of attempting to retrieve it ; but considering that the women might fall a crying, and Don Raphael, or some other champion of the fair sex, come to their assistance, I was at pains to resist the temptation : and imagining it would be better to dissemble, and take the advice of Fabricius, stuck to this last resolution. In the mean time, the old woman pressing me to let her know the nature of her niece's distemper, I was not fool enough

to own myself ignorant of the matter ; but on the contrary, affecting the man of skill, and copying my master's deportment, I told her with great gravity, that the distemper proceeded from the patient's want of perspiration, and that of consequence, she must be speedily blooded, that evacuation being the only substitute of perspiration : I likewise prescribed warm water, that the rules of our practice might be exactly observed.

Having made my visit as short as possible, I ran to find the son of Nunnez, whom I met at the door, going out to execute a commission for his master : I told him my new adventure, asking if he thought, I should cause Camilla to be arrested in course of law ; he answered, " Not at all. That is not the way to see thy ring again ; for the officers of justice hate to make restitution. Remember the jail of Astorga, where thy horse, money, and even thy cloaths were detained by these harpies. We must rather make use of our own industry, in recovering thy jewel ; I'll undertake to find out some stratagem for that purpose ; and will think of it, in my way to the hospital, where I carry a short message to the steward, from my master : go and wait for me at our tavern, and be not impatient, for I will be with thee in a very little time."

He did not however, arrive at the rendezvous, till after I had been there three hours ; and then so disguised, that at first, I did not know him : for he changed his dress, twisted his hair into a queue, covered one half of his face with a pair of artificial whiskers, provided himself with a huge sword, the hilt of which, was at least three feet in circumference ; and marched at the head of five men who looked as fierce as himself, and wore also long rapiers and thick mustachio's. " Your servant, Signior Gil Blas, (said he, accosting me) you see in me an alguazil of a new stamp, and in these brave fellows who accompany me, soldiers of the same model. Shew us only the house of the woman who stole your diamond, and be assured, that we will make her restore it in a twinkling." I embraced Fabricius at this discourse, which explained the stratagem he intended to put in practice in my behalf ; and assured him, that I very much approved of his expedient. I saluted also

the

the false soldiers, who were three valets, and two journeymen barbers of his acquaintance, whom he had engaged to act this part. Having treated the whole brigade with wine, we went altogether, in the twilight, to Camilla's lodgings, and knocked at the door, which the old woman opening, and taking my attendants for the terriers of justice, who never entered that house without cause, was seized with consternation. "Courage, good mother, (said Fabricius to her) we are come hither only on account of a small affair that will soon be determined." So saying, we advanced to the chamber of the sick person, conducted by the old woman, who walked before, lighting us with a wax taper in a silver candlestick. Taking the candle in my hand. I went towards the bed, and discovering my face to Camilla, "Perfidious woman! (said I) behold the too credulous Gil Blas, whom you have tricked. Ah wretch! I have found you at last, and the corregidor, in consequence of my information, has ordered this alguazil to apprehend you. Come, Mr. Tipstaff, (said I to Fabricius) do your office." There is no occasion (answered he, raising his voice) for exhorting me to do my duty. I remember that there creature, who has been a long time marked in my memorandum-book, with red letters. Rise, my princess, (added he) dress yourself with all dispatch. I intend to be your usher and conduct you to the city jail, if you think well of it.

At these words, Camilla, sick as she was, perceiving that two of his followers with the great whiskers, were about to drag her out by force, sat up in her bed, clasped her hands in a suppliant posture, and looking at me with terror in her eyes, "Signior Gil Blas, (said she) I conjure you by the chaste mother who bore you, to have pity upon me! though I am very guilty I am still more unfortunate! don't ruin me; I will restore your ring." So saying, she took it off from her finger, and put it into my hand. But I told her, my diamond alone would not suffice, and that she must besides, make restitution of the thousand ducats which had been stole from me in the furnished lodgings. "Oh Signior! (she replied) do not ask your ducats of me; the traitor, Don Raphael, whom I have not seen since that time,

carried

carried them off the same night. "Oho, my little darling, (said Fabricius to her) you think to get out of the scrape, by denying you had any share of the booty; but you shan't be so easily quit, I assure you: your being an accomplice of Don Raphael is a sufficient reason for obliging you to give an account of your past life. You have, doubtless, a great many things on your conscience; and therefore you shall go to prison, (if you please) and make a general confession. I will carry this old gentlewoman thither also; (added he) for I imagine she knows a great many curious stories which the corregidor will not be sorry to hear."

At these words, the two women put every thing in practice to melt us; filling the chamber with cries, groans, and lamentations: while the old woman on her knees, sometimes before the alguazil, and sometimes before his attendants, endeavoured to move their compassion; Camilla implored me in the most affecting manner, to save her from the hands of justice. Upon which, I pretended to relent, saying to the son of Nunnez, Mr. Officer, since I have got my diamond, I am satisfied. I don't desire to give this poor woman any further trouble! and would not even seek the death of a sinner. "For shame! (said he) a man of your humanity would make a bad trooper: but I must acquit myself of my commission, by which I am expressly ordered to apprehend these infanta's: for the corregidor wants to make an example of them." For heaven's sake! (I replied) have some regard to intreaty, and abate a little of your severity, in consideration of the present which these ladies will offer. "Oh! that's another affair, (said he) that is what we call a figure of rhetoric well placed--Come, let us see what they have got to give me?" "I have (said Camilla) a pearl-necklace, and ear-rings of a considerable value." Here she was interrupted with, "No, but if they come from the Philippine isles, I'll have none of them." "You may take them, upon my word, I'll warrant them genuine," (said she) at the same time desiring the old woman to bring a little box, out of which she took the necklace and ear-rings, and put them into the alguazil's hand. Tho' he knew no more of jewels than I did, he was persuaded that the diamonds

diamonds of the ear-rings were genuine, as well as the pearls of the necklace ; therefore, having examined them attentively, “ These jewels (said he) seem to be of “ a good water, and provided the silver candlestick, “ which signior Gil Blas has in his hand, be added to “ them, I won’t answer for my fidelity.” I don’t believe (said I to Camilla) that you will for a trifle, break off a treaty so much to your advantage. So saying, I gave the light to the old woman, and the candlestick to Fabricius, who being satisfied with what he had got, because (perhaps) he saw nothing else in the room which he could easily carry off, said to the ladies, “ Adieu, “ my princesses, live in peace, I will speak to the cor- “ regidor, and represent you whiter than snow : for “ such as we can give what turn we please to things, “ and never tell him the plain truth, except when we “ are under no temptation to lie.”

C H A P . V . *The sequel of the ring retrieved. Gil Blas quits the profession of physick, and makes his retreat from Valladolid.*

AFTER having in this manner executed the scheme of Fabricius, we left Camilla’s lodgings, congratulating ourselves upon a piece of success that even surpass’d our expectation ; for we had laid our account with recovering the ring only. However we carried off the rest without ceremony ; and, far from making a scruple of robbing courtezans, we thought we had done a meritorious action.—“ Gentlemen, (said Fabricius, when “ we had got into the street) it is my opinion that we “ should go back to the tavern, and spend the night in “ making merry. To-morrow we will sell the candle- “ stick, necklace, and ear-rings, and share the money “ like brothers ; after which we will return to our se- “ veral homes, and make the best excuse we can to our “ masters.” This proposal of the alguazil seeming very reasonable to us all, we returned to the tavern ; some of us believing we could easily find an excuse for having lain abroad, and others not caring whether they should be dismiss’d or no.

VOL. I.

F

We

We ordered a good supper, and sat down to table with as much appetite as good humour. The repast was seasoned with a thousand agreeable sallies: and Fabricius, in particular, enlivened the conversation, and diverted us all extremely, by innumerable strokes replete with Castilian salt, which is equal at least to the ancient Attic.—But while we were in this jovial disposition, our mirth was all of a sudden overcast by an unforeseen accident. A man of a pretty good mien entered the room where we were at supper, followed by two others of a terrible aspect; after these three more appeared; and we counted no less than twelve who came in thus, three by three, armed with carabines, swords and bayonets.—We soon perceived them to be the soldiers of the patrole, and it was not difficult to guess their intention; wherefore we had some thoughts, at first of making resistance; but they surrounded us in an instant, and kept us in awe as well by their numbers as their fire-arms.—“ Gentlemen, said “ their commander to us with a sneer) I know by what “ ingenious artifice you have recovered a ring from the “ hands of a certain she-adventurer; and, to be sure, “ the contrivance is excellent, and richly deserves a pub- “ lic recompence, which you shall by no means miss.— “ Justice has already appointed an apartment for you “ in her own house, and will not fail to reward such a “ masterly attempt.” This discourse very much disconcerted all those to whom it was address'd: our countenances changed, and we felt, in our turn, the same fear with which we had inspired Camilla. Fabricius, however, tho' pale and dismay'd, endeavoured to justify what we had done. “ Sir, (said he) as we had no bad “ intention, this little trick might be forgiven.” “ How “ the devil! (cried the commandant in a rage) do you “ call this a little trick? Don't you know that it is a “ hanging matter? For, besides that no man is allow'd “ to do justice to himself without the cognizance of the “ law, you have carried off a candlestick, necklace, and “ ear-rings that did not belong to you; and which is “ still worse, in order to commit that robbery, you have “ disguised yourselves like tipstaves.—Wretches! to “ dress yourselves in the habit of such honourable peo- “ ple

“ ple to do mischief. I shall think you very lucky, if “ you are only sentenced to the gallies.” When he had convinced us that the affair was much more serious than we at first imagined, we fell down together at his feet, and begg’d he would have pity on our youth. But our prayers were unregarded; and besides, he rejected a proposal we made of quitting to him the necklace, ear-rings, and candlestick: even my ring was refused, because (I suppose) it was offered before too much company.—In short, he was quite inexorable; ordered my companions to be disarmed, and carried us all together to the public jail. In our way thither one of the guard told me, that the old woman who lived with Camilla, suspecting that we were not the real footpads of justice, had followed us to the tavern; and there being confirmed in her opinion, had revenged herself upon us, by informing the patrole of the whole affair.

We were immediately plundered of every thing; the necklace, diamonds, and candlestick seized; as also my ring, together with the ruby of the Philippine Isles, which I had unfortunately in my pocket. They did not even spare the rials, which I had that day received for my prescriptions; which was a sure sign to me, that the people belonging to justice at Valladolid are as expert in their office as those at Astorga, and that the manners of all these gentlemen are every where alike. While I was rifled of my jewels and cash, the officer of the patrole recounted our adventure to these agents of the plunder; and the affair seem’d to them of such a serious nature, that the majority thought we deserved a halter: but others, less severe, imagined we might get off for two hundred lashes each, and a few years service in the gallies.—Until the corregidor should think proper to decide our affair, we were lock’d up in a dungeon, where we lay upon straw, with which it was strew’d like a stable litter’d for horses.—Here we might have remained long enough, and at last exchanged our habitation for the gallies, had not Signior Manuel Ordonnez next day heard of our misfortune, and resolved to procure the liberty of Fabricius, which he could not do without obtaining also the dismission of us all. Being a man very much es-

teemed in the city, he did not spare solicitations; and partly by his own credit, and partly by that of his friends, at the end of the three days effected our enlargement. But we did not come out as we had gone in; the candle-stick, necklace, and ear-rings, my ring, ruby, and rials being detained: which made me remember those verses of Virgil, that begin with " Sic vos non vobis."

As soon as we were set at liberty we returned to our masters, and doctor Sangrado received me very kindly, saying, " My poor Gil Blas, I did not hear of thy mis-
" fortune till this morning, and was just going to make
" strong solicitations in thy behalf. Thou must con-
" sole thyself, my friend, for this accident, and at-
" tach thyself more than ever to physick." " That is
" my design," (said I.) And truly I thought of nothing
else. Far from wanting busness, it happened, as my
master had foretold, that disempers were very rife, the
small-pox and putrid fever beginning to ravage the city
and suburbs; so that all the physicians in Valladolid,
and we in particular, had abundance of practice.—
Scarce a day pass'd in which we did not visit eight or
ten patients, each; from whence it may be easily con-
ceived what a quantity of blood was spilt, and water
drank. But, I do not know how it happened, all our
sick died either on account of our male-practice, or be-
cause their diseases were incurable—Certain it is, we
very seldom had occasion to make three visits to one pa-
tient: at the second, we were either told that he was
just going to be buried, or found him at the last gasp;
and as I was but a young physician, who had not yet
time to be inured to murder, I began to be very uneasy
at the fatal events which might be laid to my charge.—
" Sir, (said I, one evening to doctor Sangrado) I take
" heaven to witness, that I follow your method with
" the utmost exactness; yet nevertheless, every one of
" my patients leaves me in the lurch. It looks as if
" they took a pleasure in dying, meerly to bring our
" practice into discredit. This very day I met two of
" them going to their long home." " Why truly, child,
" (answer'd he) I have reason to make pretty much the
" same observation: I have not often the satisfaction of
" curing those who fall into my hands; and if I was
" not

" not so sure as I am of the principles on which I proceed, I should think my remedies were pernicious in almost all the cases that come under my care." " If you will take my advice, sir, (said I) we will change our method, and give chymical preparations to our patients, through curiosity ; the worst that can happen will only be, that they produce the same effect that follows our bleedings and warm water." " I would willingly make that experiment, (he replied) provided it could have no bad consequence ; but I have published a book, in which I extolled the use of frequent bleeding and aqueous draughts ; and wouldst thou have me go and decry my own work ?" " Oh ! you are certainly in the right, (said I) you must not give your enemies such a triumph over you : they would say, you are at last disabused : and therefore ruin your reputation ; perish rather the nobility, clergy and people ! and let us continue in our old path. After all, our brother doctors, notwithstanding their aversion for bleeding, perform as few miracles as we do ; and I believe their drugs are no better than our specifics."

We went to work, therefore, afresh, and proceeded in such a manner, that in less than six weeks, we made more widows and orphans than the siege of Troy. By the number of burials, one would have thought that the plague was in Valladolid ; and every day, some father came to our house, to demand an account of his son, whom we had ravished from him, or some uncle, to upbraid us with his nephew's death. As for the sons and nephews, whose fathers and uncles we had dispatched, they never appeared to complain : the husbands too were very civil, and never cavilled with us about the loss of their wives. But those afflicted people, whose reproaches we were obliged to undergo, were, sometimes very brutal in their grief, and called us ignorant assassins. As they did not spare me, in particular, I was afflicted by their epithets : but my master, who was used to such accidents, heard them without the least emotion. I might, perhaps, in time, have been accustomed to reproach, as well as he, if heaven, doubtless, to rid the sick people in Valladolid of one of their most

severe scourges, had not produced an occasion that gave me a disgust to physic, which I practised with so little success.

There was in our neighbourhood a tennis-court to which the idle people in town daily resorted, and, among the rest, one of your professed bullies, who take upon themselves the office of arbiters, and decide all differences that happen. He was from Biscay, his name Don Rodrigo de Mondragon, about thirty years of age, of an ordinary make, but lean and muscular; he had two little twinkling eyes, that rolled in his head, and threatened every body he looked at; a very flat nose, placed between red whiskers, that curled up to his very temples, and a manner of speaking so rough and passionate, that his words struck terror into every body. This racket-breaker had made himself tyrant of the tennis-court, where he judged all the disputes that happened among those who played, in the most imperious manner, and no man durst appeal from his decision, unless he could resolve to fight him next day. Such as I have described Don Rodrigo, who, notwithstanding the Don he had prefixed to his name, was an arrant rascal, he captivated the mistress of the tennis-court, who was a woman about forty years of age, rich and agreeable enough, and in the fifteenth month of her widowhood. I know not how he won her heart; for, doubtless, it was not by his beauty; but surely, by that *je ne sait quoi* which cannot be expressed. Be that as it will, she had a passion for him, and actually designed to take him for her husband; but while preparations were making for the consummation of that affair, she fell sick, and unhappily employed me as her physician. If her distemper had not been a malignant fever, my prescriptions were sufficient to endanger her life; so that, in four days, I filled the tennis-court with mourning; the mistress went the way of all my patients, and her relations took possession of her estate. Don Rodrigo, made desperate by the loss of his mistress, or rather by being baulked in his expectation of a very advantageous match, not only cursed and reviled me, but also swore that he would run me through the body, whenever he could catch me, and exterminate me from the face of the earth. A charitable

ritable neighbour informed me of this oath, and advised me not to stir abroad, for fear of meeting this devil of a man. This advice, which I had no intention to neglect, filled me with confusion and dismay : I fancied incessantly, that I saw this furious Biscayan coming into the house ; and could not enjoy one moment's repose. This effectually detached me from physic, and my sole care was how to free myself from disquiet : I resumed my embroidered suit, and after having bid adieu to my master, who could not persuade me to stay, quitted the city at day-break, not without apprehension of meeting Don Rodrigo in my way.

C H A P . VI. *Of his route when he left Valladolid ; and the person he joined on the road.*

I Walked very fast, looking behind me from time to time, to see if this formidable Biscayan was not at my heels ; my imagination being so much possessed by that fellow, that I took every tree or bush I saw for him ; and every moment felt my heart throb with fear. I plucked up my courage, however, when I had gone a good league, and continued at an easier pace, my journey towards Madrid, whither my purpose was to go. I should have quitted Valladolid without regret, had I not been sorry to part from Fabricius, my dear Pylades, to whom I could not so much as bid adieu : but it gave me no mortification to renounce physic ; on the contrary, I begged pardon of God for having exercised it at all ; though I did not fail to count, with pleasure, the money I had in my purse, notwithstanding its being the salary of my assassinations : in that respect, resembling those ladies of pleasure, who reform their morals, but, nevertheless, keep fast hold of the wages of sin. My whole fortune amounted to pretty near the value of five ducats, in rials ; on the strength of which, I expected to reach Madrid, where I did not doubt of finding some good place : besides, I longed passionately to see that august city, which had been extolled to me as the epitome of all the wonders of the world.

While I recollect all that I had heard in its praise, and enjoyed its pleasures by anticipation, I heard the

voice of a man behind me, singing at full stretch; he had a leathern wallet on his back, a guitarre hanging about his neck, a long sword by his side, and walked so fast, that he was up with me in a very short time. Being one of the two journeymen barbers, with whom I had been imprisoned in the adventure of the ring, we knew one another immediately, though our dres was altered, and were very much surprized at meeting so unexpectedly on the highway. I assured him, that I was extremely glad to have him for a fellow-traveller, and his joy seemed no less at meeting with me. I told him my reason for quitting Valladolid; and he repos'd the same confidence in me, by letting me know, that he had quarrelled with his master, and bid him an eternal adieu:

“ If I had been inclined (added he) to live any longer
“ in Valladolid, I could have found employment in
“ abundance of shops; for, without vanity, I can han-
“ dle a razor, and curl a mustachio, as well as e'er a
“ barber in Spain: but I could no longer resist the vio-
“ lent desire I had to visit the place of my nativity,
“ from which I have been absent these ten years: I want
“ to breathe my own country air a little, and know the
“ situation of my family, with whom I hope to be in
“ two days; for they live at a place called Olmedo, a
“ market-town on this side of Segovia.”

Resolving to accompany this barber to his own home, and from thence go to Segovia, in order to take the opportunity of some convenience to Madrid, we pursued our journey, and discoursed of indifferent subjects. He was a young fellow of some wit and humour; and when we had conversed together an hour, he asked how my stomach was disposed: I answered, that he should see at the first inn. Upon which he said, “ We had better make a pause in the mean time: I have something for breakfast, in my wallet; for when I travel, I always take care to have provision along with me: I don't trouble myself with cloaths, linen, and other useless baggage; but resolving to have nothing superfluous, fill my knapsack with belly-timber, my razors, and a wash-ball.” I commended his prudence, and consented, with all my heart, to the pause he proposed; for I was hungry, and resolved to make a good meal,

which I
me. W
to sit up
out his
few cru
the best
(as he
not ve
both, i
bottle,
wine t
we go
humo
briciu
tures,
satisfi
me so
I told
plaisi
“ as
“ as
“ le
“ y
lated

C I

F
bar
fon
and
co
ce
th
fo
he
w
w
P
o
a

which I could not but expect, after what he had told me. We turned a little out of the highway, in order to sit upon the grass, where my friend the barber took out his victuals, consisting of five or six onions, with a few crusts of bread and cheese ; but what he produced as the best furniture of his budget, was a little bottle full (as he said) of delicate wine. Though our dishes were not very savoury, hunger, being very urgent with us both, made them relish pretty well ; and we emptied the bottle, which contained about two pints, of a sort of wine that I don't chuse to boast much of : after which, we got up, and continued our journey with great good humour. The barber, who had been informed by Fabricius that I had met with some very particular adventures, desiered to hear them from my own mouth ; a satisfaction I could not refuse to a man who had regaled me so sumptuously. When I had gratified his curiosity, I told him he could do no less, in return for my complaisance, than recount the story of his own life. " Oh ! " as for my story, (cried he) it is not worth hearing, " as it contains nothing but ordinary facts : nevertheless, (added he) since we have nothing else to do, " you shall hear it, such as it is." So saying, he related it, nearly in these words.

C H A P. VII. *The story of the Journeyman barber.*

Ferdinand Peres de la Fuenta, my grandfather, (I go to the fountain head) after having been fifty years barber in the village of Olmedo, died, and left four sons, the eldest of whom took possession of his shop, and succeeded him in the business ; Bertrand, the second, having an inclination for trade, became a mercer ; Thomas, who was the third, kept a school ; and the fourth, whose name was Pedro, feeling himself born for the belles lettres, sold a little lot of ground, which he had for his patrimony, and went to live at Madrid, where he hoped, one day, to distinguish himself by his wit and learning ; while his three brothers did not separate, but settling at Olmedo, married the daughters of husbandmen, who, in lieu of fortune, brought them abundance of children, breeding as if it had been for a

wager. My mother, the barber's wife, brought six into the world, for her share, in the first five years of her marriage, of which number I am one. My father taught me betimes to shave, and when I arrived at the age of fifteen, put this wallet upon my shoulders, and girding me with a long sword, said, " Go, Diego, thou " art now in a condition to gain a livelihood : go and " see the world ; thou hast occasion for a little travelling, " to rub thee up, and make thee perfect in thy busines. " March and don't return to Olmedo, before thou " hast made a tour of Spain. Let me not hear from " thee until this be performed." At these words, he embraced me very affectionately, and turned me out of doors.

Such was the behaviour of my father at parting with me. But my mother, whose manners were not quite so rough, seemed more affected on this occasion : she let fall some tears, and even slipt a ducat privately into my hand. So I quitted Olmedo, and took the road to Segovia ; of which however, I had not walked above two hundred paces, when I stopt to examine my knapsack, being desirous of seeing what it contained, and of knowing precisely the extent of my possession. I found a case and two razors, so much wore, that they seem'd to have shaved ten generations, with a thong of leather to set them, and a lump of soap : besides, there was a canvas shirt quite new, an old pair of my father's shoes, and, what gave me more pleasure than all the rest, twenty rials wrapt in a linen rag. This was my whole fortune, by which you may conclude, that master Nicolas the barber, relied a good deal on my skill, since he sent me away so poorly provided. Nevertheless, the possession of a ducat and twenty rials did not fail to charm a young fellow like me, who had never before been master of coin : I believed my funds were inexhaustible and continued my journey in a transport of joy, admiring, every moment, the hilt of my sword, which thumped against my hams, or got between my legs, at every step.

Arriving at the village of Ataquines, in the evening, very sharp set, I went to lodge at an inn, and, as if I had been a man of fortune, called for supper, with an

air

air of authority : the landlord having surveyed me some time, and seeing who he had to do with, said, in a very obliging manner, " Master, you shall be satisfied ; we will treat you like a prince," So saying, he shewed me into a little room ; where in a quarter of an hour, they brought me a ragout made of a ram cat which I eat as greedily as if it had been composed of a rabbit or hare. This excellent dish was accompanied with wine, so good, as he said, that the king himself could not drink better. Notwithstanding this elogium, I perceived it was cursedly sour ; but this did not hinder me from doing as much honour to it, as I had already done to the ragout : and, to complete the treatment of a prince, I was conducted to a couch, more proper for encouraging watchfulness than sleep ; being a truckle-bed so narrow and short, that, little as I was, I had not room to lie in it with my legs extended ; besides, instead of mattrass and feather-bed, it had only a wretched flock-bed, covered with a doubled sheet, which had served an hundred different travellers, at least, since the last washing. Nevertheless in such a convenience, my stomach full of ragout, and that delicious wine which the landlord had recommended, thanks to my youth and constitution, I enjoyed a sound sleep, and spent the night without indigestion.

Next day, after having breakfasted, and paid sauce for my good cheer, I made but one stage to Segovia ; and on my first arrival, had the good fortune to be employed in a shop for my board and lodging : here, however, I stayed but six months ; being seduced by a brother journeyman of my acquaintance, who longed to see Madrid ; and with whom I set out for that city. There I got a place on the same terms as at Segovia, in a well accustomed shop, much frequented on account of the neighbourhood of the church of Santa Cruz, and the prince's theatre : my master, two journeymen and I, being scarce sufficient to trim all our customers, who consisted of people of all ranks, and, among others, of players and authors. One day two persons of the last profession, being there together, began to discourse about the poetry and poets of the time, and hearing them mention the name of my uncle, I

tened to their conversation with great attention. "Don Juan de Zavaleta (aid one of them) is an author, in my opinion, beneath the public notice : a cold genius, a man without fancy : his last piece has done him infinite prejudice." And pray, " (said the other) has ever Lewis Velez de Guevera produced a good work ? was ever any thing more wretched than his performances ?" They named a great many more poets, whom I have forgot. I remember only, that they spoke contemptuously of them all, except my uncle, of whom they made honourable mention, agreeing that he was a lad of merit. " Yes, (said one of them) Don Pedro de la Fuenta is an excellent writer : his books contain a delicate raillery mixed with eruditition, which makes them agreeably satirical ; and I am not at all surprized at his being esteemed by the court and city, or at his receiving salaries from several grandes." He has, indeed, (said the other) enjoyed a pretty large income these many years ; and as he lives with the duke of Medina Celi, and spends little, must be worth a considerable sum of money."

I did not lose one word which the poets said concerning my uncle, who, we had heard in the family, made a noise in Madrid, by his works, some people travelling through Olmedo having told us so ; but as he neglected to let us hear from him, and seemed quite detached from his relations, we, on our parts lived in as great indifference towards him. True blood is, however, always guided by a sure instinct : as soon as I heard that he was in good circumstances, and knew where he lodged, I was tempted to wait upon him : though one thing embarrassed me not a little ; his being called Don Pedro by the authors. That Don gave some uneasiness, and I was afraid he might be some other poet than my uncle. I was not, however, stopt by this consideration ; but imagined that he might have been ennobled on account of his wit, and therefore resolved to go and see him. For this purpose, with my master's permission, I dressed myself one morning, as well as I could, and went out of the shop not a little proud of being nephew to a man who had acquired such reputation by

his

his genius. As the barbers are not the least vain people in the world, I began to conceive a great opinion of myself, and, strutting with an haughty air, enquired for the house of the Duke de Medina Celi, where presenting myself at the gate, and saying, I wanted to speak with Don Pedro de la Fuenta, the porter pointed with his finger to a little stair-case, at the further end of a court, which he bid me ascend, and knock at the first door on my right-hand: I did so, and (a young man coming out) asked if Signior Don Pedro de la Fuenta lodged there. "Yes, (said he) but you cannot see him at present." "I should be very glad (I replied) to speak with him; for I bring him news of his family." "If you could bring him news of the pope, (said he) I would not introduce you to his chamber just now; for he is composing; and when that is the case, we must take care not to disturb his imagination: he will not be visible till noon; so that you may go and take a turn, and come back about that time."

I took his advice, and walked through the city, the whole morning, thinking continually on the reception I should meet with from my uncle, who I imagined would be extremely glad to see me: I judged of his sentiments by my own, and preparing myself for a very tender scene, returned to his lodgings, with all diligence at the hour prescribed. "You are come in the very nick of time, (said his valet) for my master is just going out; stay here a minute, and I will let him know you are come." So saying, he left me in an outward room, and returning in a moment, conducted me into the chamber of his master, whose face had so much of our family air in it, that I was struck with the resemblance, and could not help thinking, it was my very uncle Thomas, whom I had left at home. Having saluted him with profound respect, I told him I was the son of master Nicolas de la Fuenta, barber in Olmedo; that I had worked at my father's business these three weeks at Madrid, in quality of a journeyman; and that I intended to make the tour of Spain for my improvement. While I spoke, my uncle seemed to muse, considering, in all likelihood, whether he should disown me for his nephew, or get rid of me in a more dextrous manner.

He

He chose this last method, and affecting a smiling air, said, " Well, my friend, how do thy father and uncles? " I hope they are in good circumstances." Upon this, I began to describe the plentiful propagation of our family; I told him the names of all the children, male and female, and even comprehended in that list their godfathers and godmothers. He did not seem to interest himself infinitely in my detail, but coming to his purpose, replied, " Diego, I approve very much of thy resolution to travel, in order to make thee perfect in thy profession; and I advise thee to leave Madrid as soon as possible: it is a pernicious place for youth, in which thou wilt be ruined, my child: it will be more for thy advantage to reside in some of the other cities of the kingdom, where people's morals are not so much corrupted. Go, (added he) and, when thou art ready to set out, come and see me again: I will give thee a pistole to help thee to make the tour of Spain." With these words, he pushed me gently out of his chamber, and sent me about my business.

I had not sense enough to perceive that he wanted to remove me at a good distance from him; but going to our shop, gave my master an account of what had passed; he was as far from discovering the intention of Signior Don Pedro as I was, and said, " I am not at all of your uncle's opinion: instead of advising you to travel, he ought rather, I think, make it your interest to stay in this city; for, being intimate with so many persons of quality, he can easily settle you in some great family, and put you in a condition to make your fortune." Struck with this discourse, which flattered my imagination, in two days I went back to my uncle, and proposed that he should employ his credit, to procure admission for me into the family of some lord belonging to the court. But this proposal was not at all to his liking: a vain man like him, who had free access to the great, and eat every day at their tables, could not brook his nephew's sitting with the servants, while he dined with their lords; in this case, little Diego would have made Signior Don Pedro blush. He did not fail, therefore, to refuse my request, and that

that not in the most civil manner. "How! you little vagabond, (said he, with a furious look) wouldst thou quit thy profession? go, I abandon thee to those who have given thee such pernicious counsel: get out of my apartment, and never set foot in it again, otherwise I will cause thee to be chastised as thou deservest." Confounded at these words, and still more at the tone in which they were delivered, I retired, with the tear in my eye, very much affected at his harsh behaviour; but as I was naturally brisk and haughty, I soon dried my tears; my grief changed to indignation, and I resolved to take no further notice of this unkind relation, without whose assistance I had, hitherto, made shift to live.

My whole thought being now bent on cultivating my talent, I applied to business, shaved all day long, and in the evening learned to play on the guitarre, by way of recreation. My master for that instrument was an old Signior Escudero *, whose beard I trimmed, and who taught me music, which he understood perfectly well, having been formerly choirister in a cathedral. His name was Marcus de Obregon, a sage person, who had a large stock of sense as well as experience, and loved me as well as if I had been his own child. He served in quality of usher to a physician's wife, who lived within thirty paces of our house, whither I used to go in the twilight, when we had left off working: and sitting together on the threshold of the door, we used to make a little concert, not at all disagreeable to the neighbours: not that our voices were exquisite, but while we thrummed upon the instrument, each of us, in our turn, accompanied it with singing, and that was sufficient to please our audience. In particular, we diverted Donna Mergellina, the physician's wife, who used to come into the passage to hear us, and sometimes made us repeat the airs that were most to her liking; her husband not being offended at her enjoying this diversion: for though he was a Spaniard, and already well stricken in years, he was not jealous: his profession engrossed him wholly, and as he returned fatigued from his patients in the even-

* Escudero: a squire to wait on a gentlewoman.

ing,

ing, he went to bed betimes, without being alarmed at his wife's attention to our concerts : 'tis probable, indeed, that he did not think them capable of making dangerous impressions ; and we must observe, that he imagined he had little or no cause to fear ; Mergellina being young and handsome, 'tis true, but withal so vaguely virtuous, that she could not so much as endure the look of a man. He did not therefore begrudge her a pastime that seemed so innocent and honourable, but left us to sing as much as we pleased. One evening when I came to the physician's door, with an intention to play as usual, I found the old squire expecting me, who taking me by the hand, said he wanted to take a turn with me, before we should begin our concert ; then leading me into a by-street, where he found we could talk with freedom, " Son Diego, (said he, with a melancholy air) I have something extraordinary to disclose : I am afraid my child that we both shall have cause to repent of amusing ourselves in the evening, with concerts at my master's door. I have, doubtless, a great friendship for you, and am very well pleased with having taught you to play upon the guitarre, and sing ; but had I foreseen the misfortune that threatens us, please God ! I would have given you your lessons in some other place ! " Frightened at this discourse I begged the usher to be more explicit, and tell me what we had to fear ; for I was not a man who could brave danger ; nor had I, as yet, made the tour of Spain. " I will (said he) tell you what is necessary to be known, that you may comprehend the jeopardy in which we are. When I entered into the service of the physician, which is about a year ago, he said to me one morning after having brought me into the presence of his wife, " Marcos, behold your mistress : this is the lady whom you are to attend every where." I admired Donna Mergellina, I thought her wonderfully pretty, excessively handsome, and was particularly charmed with the agreeable air that diffused itself through her whole mien : " Sir, (answering I to the physician) I am too happy in being permitted to serve such a charming lady." Mergellina, disgusted at my answer, said in a passion, " A pretty

" pretty fellow, indeed ! methinks you take a great
" deal of liberty.—I want none of your compliments—
" not I." Such words from a mouth so agreeable,
" surprized me very much ; I could not reconcile this
" rustic and insolent manner of speaking with the gentle
" appearance of my mistress : but her husband, who
" was used to it, rejoiced at his having a wife of such a
" rare character, told me that his spouse was a prodigy
" of virtue ; and perceiving that she put on her veil,
" and prepared to go to mass, bade me conduct her to
" church. We were no sooner in the street, than we
" met (which is not at all extraordinary) several gen-
" tlemen, who, struck with the fine air of Donna Mer-
" gellina, paid her a great many compliments, en pas-
" fant. She replied to them all ; but you cannot ima-
" gine how silly and ridiculous her answers were.
" Every body was astonished, and could not conceive
" that there was a woman in the world who could be
" displeased with praise. " Madam, (said I to her)
" take no notice of what is said to you ; it is better to
" keep silence than to speak in passion." " No, no,
" (answered she) I will let these insolent fellows know
" that I won't be treated with disrespect." In short, so
" much impertinence escaped her, that I could not help
" telling her my sentiments, at the hazard of her dis-
" pleasure. I represented to her, as delicately as I
" could, that she perverted nature, and spoiled a thou-
" sand good qualities by her savage humour ; that a
" woman of politeness and good nature, might inspire
" love without the help of beauty ; whereas, the hand-
" somest person in the world, without meekness and
" good-breeding, would become the object of con-
" tempt. I strengthened these arguments with many
" more of the same kind, calculated for the reformation
" of her behaviour ; and after having moralized a good
" deal, I was afraid that my freedom would enrage my
" mistress, and bring upon me some severe repartee :
" nevertheless, she did not rebel against my remon-
" strance, but contented herself with neglecting it en-
" tirely, as well as all the rest that I was afterwards
" foolish enough to make.

" At

" At length I forbore to advertise her of her faults,
 " and abandon her to the ferocity of her nature.
 " Mean while, (would you believe it?) this ferocious
 " disposition, this haughty woman, is, within these two
 " months, entirely changed ; she is complaisant to every
 " body, and her behaviour most agreeable ; she is not
 " the same Mergellina who made such silly answers to
 " the men that said obliging things to her ; she is be-
 " come sensible to praise ; loves to be called hand-
 " some, and told that a man cannot look upon her with
 " impunity ; and flattery is now as agreeable to her as
 " to any other woman ; the change is scarce credible :
 " and, what will surprize you still more, you are the au-
 " thor of such a great miracle ! Yes, my dear Diego,
 " (continued the usher) you have metamorphosed Donna
 " Mergellina in this manner, and converted that tigress
 " into a lamb. In one word, you have attracted her
 " notice : I have perceived it more than once, and I am
 " very much mistaken in the sex, if she has not con-
 " ceived a most violent passion for you. This, my
 " child, is the sad piece of news I had to disclose, and
 " the troublesome dilemma in which we are.

" I can't see (said I to the old man) that we have so
 " much cause to be afflicted at this affair, or that it is a
 " misfortune for me to be beloved by a handsome lady."
 " Ah, Diego ! (he replied) you talk like a young man :
 " you look only at the bait, without perceiving the hook ;
 " you consider only the pleasure, but I foresee the dis-
 " agreeable consequences. All will come to light in the
 " end. If you continue coming to sing at our door, you
 " will inflame the passion of Mergellina, who, perhaps,
 " losing all restraint, will betray her weakness before her
 " husband doctor Oloroso : and he who appears so com-
 " plaisant at present, because he believes he has no rea-
 " son to be jealous, will become furious, revenge him-
 " self upon her, and in all probability, make both you
 " and me feel the effects of his rage." " Why truly,
 " (said I) Signior Marcos, your reasons are convincing,
 " and I submit myself wholly to your advice ; give me,
 " therefore, directions how to behave, in order to pre-
 " vent mischief." " We have nothing to do, (answer-
 " ed he) but to give over our concert : appear no more

" before

" before my mistress : and when you are no longer seen,
" she will retrieve her quiet. Stay at your master's house,
" whither I will come, and we will play upon the gui-
" tarre, without danger." " With all my heart, (said I)
" and I promise never to set foot within your door
" again." I resolved in good earnest to be as good as
my word, and for the future, to keep myself close in the
shop, since the sight of me was so dangerous.

In the mean time, honest Marcos, with all his prudence, found, in a very few days, that the means he had contrived to extinguish the flame of Donna Mergellina, produced a quite contrary effect. This lady, not having heard me sing for two nights successively, asked him, why we had discontinued our concert, and for what reason I no longer appeared ? He replied, I was so busy, that I had not a moment to bestow on my pleasure. She seemed satisfied with this excuse, and for three days more supported my absence with fortitude enough ; but at the end of that time, my princess lost all patience, and said to her squire, " You deceive, me
" Marcos ; Diego must have some other reason for not
" coming hither : there is some mystery in it, which I
" must have explained : speak therefore, I order you,
" and conceal nothing of the truth." " Madam, (an-
" swered he, making use of another expedient) since
" you must know the truth, I will tell you, that he
" commonly found supper over, when he went home,
" after our concert ; and he does not choose to run the
" risk of going to bed with an empty stomach ?" " How !
" with an empty stomach ? (cried she, with marks of
" uneasiness,) why had not you told me this sooner ?
" Go to bed supperless ! poor baby ? Go to him in-
" stantly, and bring him hither this very evening. He
" shan't go home with an empty stomach ; there shall
" always be a plate of something reserved for him."

" What do I hear ? (said the usher, affecting surprise
" at her discourse) Heavens, what a change ! is it you,
" madam, that talk thus ? How long have you been thus
" gentle and compassionate ?" " How long ! (replied
she, hastily) since your abode in this house ; or rather
since you condemned my disdainful carriage, and labour-
ed to soften the roughness of my behaviour. But alas !

(added

(added she, in a melting strain,) I have passed from one extremity to another! from being haughty and insensible, I am become too soft and tender! I love your young Friend Diego, in spite of all my efforts to the contrary; and his absence, instead of weakening, adds new vigour to my love!"—"Is it possible (said the old man) that a "lad who is neither handsome nor genteel, should be the "object of such a violent passion? I would forgive your "sentiments had they been inspired by some gentleman "of shining accomplishments." "Ah, Marcos! (said Mergellina, interrupting him) I don't resemble the rest of my sex—or rather, notwithstanding all your long experience, you are but little acquainted with women, if you think that merit always determines their choice. If I may be allowed to judge by myself, deliberation has no share in their engagements: love is a disorder of the mind, by which we are involuntarily dragged and fastened to the object—it is a distemper by which we are seized as dogs are with madnes: cease therefore to represent Diego as unworthy of my tenderness: let it suffice that my love finds in him a thousand good qualities which escape your notice, and, perhaps, only exist in my imagination. It is in vain for you to tell me, that neither his features nor his make deserve the least attention. He seems to me born to captivate, and fairer than the day! besides, he has a sweetness of voice that charms me, and in my opinion plays on the guitarre with a grace peculiar to himself." "But, madam, (replied Marcos) "do you consider who this Diego is? the meanness of "his condition?" "Mine is not muchhigher than his; (said she, interrupting him again) and if I was even a woman of quality, that should be no objection."

The result of this conversation was, that the usher thinking he should make little progress with his remonstrances, ceased to oppose the infatuation of his mistress; as an expert pilot yields to the storm that drives him from the port in view. He did more for the satisfaction of his patroness; for coming to me, he took me aside, and having recounted what passed between her and him; "You see, Diego, (added he) that we cannot help continuing our concert at Mergellina's door. There is a necessity for that lady's seeing you again, my friend; otherwise,

otherwise, she will commit some piece of indiscretion, that may do infinite prejudice to her reputation." I was not hard-hearted, but told Marcos, I would in the twilight repair to the place of assignation, with my guitarre, and that he might go and regale his mistress with this agreeable piece of news. In this he did not fail; and that passionate inamorata was ravished to understand that she should have the pleasure of seeing and hearing me that very evening.

A disagreeable accident, however, had well-nigh baulked her expectation. For I could not leave the shop before night, which, for my sins, was extremely dark; and as I groped along the street, and had got about half way to the place of rendezvous, I was crowned from a window, with the contents of a perfuming-pan, that did not at all delight my sense of smelling; though I may safely say, I lost none of it, so exactly was I equipt. In this condition, I did not know what course to take. Had I returned to the shop, I should have afforded a very diverting scene to my comrades, and exposed myself to a thousand unsavoury jests; and I was shocked at the thought of going in this fine pickle to Mergellina: this last, however, I resolved upon, and going to the physician's house, found the old squire waiting for me at the door. When he told me that doctor Oloroso being in bed, we might freely divert ourselves; I answered, I must first clean my cloaths; and then related my misfortune: he sympathized with me, and conducted me into a hall where his mistress was, who no sooner learned my adventure, and saw my condition, than she grieved for me as much as if I had met with the greatest misfortune; and bestowed a thousand curses on the person who had thus accommodated me. "But madam, (said " Marcos to her) moderate your transports; and consider that this event being the pure effect of chance, " ought not to be so deeply resented." "Why should not I (answered she) deeply resent the injury that has been done to this poor lamb, this dove without gall, who does not even complain of the outrage he has received? O that I was a man this moment to revenge it!"

She said a thousand things more that denoted the excess of her love, which she made appear no less by her actions;

actions; for while Marcos was busied in wiping me with a towel, she ran to her chamber and fetched from it a box full of all sorts of perfumes; sweetening my cloaths with the scent of odoriferous drugs which she burned, and afterwards sprinkling them all over with essences. The fumigation and aspersion performed, this charitable lady went herself into the kitchen for some bread, wine, and slices of roasted mutton which she had set apart for my entertainment; and obliging me to eat, took pleasure in serving me, sometimes by cutting my victuals and sometimes by filling wine; in spite of all that Marcos and I could say to dissuade her from such condescension. When I had supped, we gentlemen of the band began to tune our voices to our guitarres and performed a concert that charmed Mergellina. We affected, indeed, to sing those airs, the words of which flattered her passion; and it must be observed, that while I sung, I frequently ogled her with the tail of my eye, in such a manner, as blew the coals of love; for I began to be pleased with the game. Although the concert lasted a long time, I was not at all tired, and as for the lady, to whom the hours seemed minutes, she would willingly have spent the night in hearing us; had not the old usher, to whom the minutes seemed hours, put her in mind of its being late. This she gave him the trouble to repeat ten or twelve times; but she had to do with one who was indefatigable on that subject, and who gave her no rest, until I was gone. This experienced person, seeing his mistress abandoned to a foolish passion, was afraid of some cross accident; and his fear was soon justified: for the doctor either suspecting some secret intrigue, or agitated, by the demon of jealousy, who had respected him hitherto, took it in his head to find fault with our concerts, which he forbade in a peremptory manner, and, without giving any reason for his disgust, declared that for the future, he would suffer no strangers to come within his doors.

Marcos advertised me of this declaration, which was particularly intended for me, and mortified me not a little; for I had conceived hopes I was sorry to forego. Nevertheless, that I may act the faithful historian, I will own that I bore my misfortune with patience. This was not the case with Mergellina, whose sentiments were

more

more inflamed than ever. " My dear Marcos ! (said she to her usher) from you alone I expect assistance : fall upon some method, I beg of you, to bring Diego and me together in private." " What do you ask ! cried the old man in a rage. I have been already but too complaisant ; and will not undertake, by gratifying your silly passion, to dishonour my master, ruin your reputation, and entail infamy upon myself. I, who have always maintained the character of an irreproachable domestic ! I will rather quit your family than serve you in such a shameful manner." " Ah, Marcos ! (cried the lady, interrupting him, and frightened at his last words) you pierce my very heart, when you talk of leaving me ! Cruel man ! are you going to forsake me now, after having reduced me to this condition ! give me back my former pride, and that savageness of disposition you have deprived me of ! Why do I not still possess these happy defects, which would have preserved my tranquillity : whereas, your indiscreet remonstrances have robbed me of the repose I enjoyed ! You have corrupted my morals, by endeavouring to correct them.—But what do I say, (added she) wretch that I am ! why do I reproach you unjustly ! No, my father, you are not the author of my misfortune, which cruel fate alone decrees ! Don't therefore take notice, I conjure you, of the extravagant discourse that escapes me ! Alas ! my passion disorders my understanding ! Have pity on my weakness, you are all my comfort, and if you have any regard for my life, do not refuse your assistance."

At these words, her tears redoubling in such a manner that she could not go on, she covered her face with her handkerchief, and threw herself upon a chair, like a person sinking under affliction. Old Marcos, who was perhaps the best soul of an usher that ever lived, could not resist such a moving sight, which affected him so much, that he even mingled his tears with those of his mistress, and said, with an air of tenderness, " Ah, madam, how bewitching you are ! I am not proof against your sorrow ! My virtue is vanquished, and I promise you my assistance. I am not surprised that love has been able to make you forget your duty ; when pity only has severed me from mine." Accordingly, the usher, in spite

actions ; for while Marcos was busied in wiping me with a towel, she ran to her chamber and fetched from it a box full of all sorts of perfumes ; sweetening my cloaths with the scent of odoriferous drugs which she burned, and afterwards sprinkling them all over with essences. The fumigation and aspercion performed, this charitable lady went herself into the kitchen for some bread, wine, and slices of roasted mutton which she had set apart for my entertainment ; and obliging me to eat, took pleasure in serving me, sometimes by cutting my victuals and sometimes by filling wine ; in spite of all that Marcos and I could say to dissuade her from such condescension. When I had supped, we gentlemen of the band began to tune our voices to our guitarres and performed a concert that charmed Mergellina. We affected, indeed, to sing those airs, the words of which flattered her passion ; and it must be observed, that while I sung, I frequently ogled her with the tail of my eye, in such a manner, as blew the coals of love ; for I began to be pleased with the game. Although the concert lasted a long time, I was not at all tired, and as for the lady, to whom the hours seemed minutes, she would willingly have spent the night in hearing us ; had not the old usher, to whom the minutes seemed hours, put her in mind of its being late. This she gave him the trouble to repeat ten or twelve times ; but she had to do with one who was indefatigable on that subject, and who gave her no rest, until I was gone. This experienced person, seeing his mistress abandoned to a foolish passion, was afraid of some croſs accident ; and his fear was soon justified : for the doctor either suspecting some secret intrigue, or agitated, by the demon of jealousy, who had respected him hitherto, took it in his head to find fault with our concerts, which he forbade in a peremptory manner, and, without giving any reason for his disgust, declared that for the future, he would suffer no strangers to come within his doors.

Marcos advertised me of this declaration, which was particularly intended for me, and mortified me not a little ; for I had conceived hopes I was sorry to forego. Nevertheless, that I may act the faithful historian, I will own that I bore my misfortune with patience. This was not the case with Mergellina, whose sentiments were

more

more inflamed than ever. " My dear Marcos ! (said she to her usher) from you alone I expect assistance : fall upon some method, I beg of you, to bring Diego and me together in private." " What do you ask ! cried the old man in a rage. I have been already but too complaisant; and will not undertake, by gratifying your silly passion, to dishonour my master, ruin your reputation, and intail infamy upon myself. I, who have always maintained the character of an irreproachable domestic ! I will rather quit your family than serve you in such a shameful manner." " Ah, Marcos ! (cried the lady, interrupting him, and frightened at his last words) you pierce my very heart, when you talk of leaving me ! Cruel man ! are you going to forsake me now, after having reduced me to this condition ! give me back my former pride, and that savageness of disposition you have deprived me of ! Why do I not still possess these happy defects, which would have preserved my tranquillity : whereas, your indiscreet remonstrances have robbed me of the repose I enjoyed ! You have corrupted my morals, by endeavouring to correct them.—But what do I say, (added she) wretch that I am ! why do I reproach you unjustly ! No, my father, you are not the author of my misfortune, which cruel fate alone decrees ! Don't therefore take notice, I conjure you, of the extravagant discourse that escapes me ! Alas ! my passion disorders my understanding ! Have pity on my weakness, you are all my comfort, and if you have any regard for my life, do not refuse your assistance."

At these words, her tears redoubling in such a manner that she could not go on, she covered her face with her handkerchief, and threw herself upon a chair, like a person sinking under affliction. Old Marcos, who was perhaps the best soul of an usher that ever lived, could not resist such a moving sight, which affected him so much, that he even mingled his tears with those of his mistress, and said, with an air of tenderness, " Ah, madam, how bewitching you are ! I am not proof against your sorrow ! My virtue is vanquished, and I promise you my assistance. I am not surprised that love has been able to make you forget your duty ; when pity only has severed me from mine." Accordingly, the usher, in spite

spite of his irreproachable conduct, devoted himself very obligingly to the passion of Mergellina, and having come one morning to inform me of what had happened, told me at parting, that he had already concerted a plan for procuring a secret interview betwen the lady and me. This re-animated my hope, but in less than two hours after, I received a piece of very bad news. A journeyman apothecary in the neighbourhood, one of our customers came in to be shaved, and while I prepared the lather, said, " Signior Diego, what is the matter with your friend, the old squire, Marcos de Obregon? Do you know that he is going to leave doctor Oloroso?" Upon my answering in the negative, he resumed, " It is certainly true: he is to be dismissed this very day: his master and mine have been just talking on that subject, while I was by; and to the best of my remembrance, their conversation was thus: " Signior Apuntador (said " the physician) I have a favour to ask: being dissatisfied " with an old usher who has served me some time, I " want to put my wife under the direction of a faithful, " severe, and vigilant duenna." " I understand you, (said my master, interrupting him) you have occasion for Dame Melancia, who was my wife's governante, and has lived in the family these six weeks that I have been a widower. Tho' she is very useful to me in housekeeping, I yield her to you, on account of my concern for your honour. You may depend upon her for the safety of your forehead: she is a jewel of a duenna*, and a very dragon to guard the chastity of the female sex: during the whole term of twelve years that she was with my wife, who, you know, was both young and handsome, I never saw so much as the shadow of a gallant in my house. No, faith! it was no place for them to play pranks in, and let me tell you, the defunct, in the beginning, had a strong propensity to coquetry: but Dame Melancia soon reclaimed, and inspired her with a taste for virtue. In a word she is a treasure, and you will

thank

* The duennas are discreet females of approved fidelity, to whose care the Spaniards commit the chastity of their wives and daughters—an office happily excluded from this land of virtuous freedom.

thank me more than once for the present I make of her." The doctor was rejoiced at this encomium, and Signior Apuntador and he agreed, that the duenna shall this very day fill the place of the old usher.

This piece of news, which I believed, and was certainly true, disturbed the ideas of pleasure with which I had begun again to regale myself; and Marcos, in the afternoon, confounded them effectually, by confirming the report of the journeyman apothecary. " My dear " Diego, (said the honest usher) I am very glad that " doctor Oloroso has dismissed me. A circumstance " that spares me a great deal of trouble: for, I not only " found myself engaged in a bad employment; but " likewise under a necessity of contriving tricks and " stratagems to bring Mergellina and you together in " private. What a dilemma had I brought myself into! " Thank heaven, I am freed from those troublesome " cares, and the dangers that attend them. For your " part, my son, you ought to console yourself for the " loss of a few sweet moments, which might have been " followed by numberless sorrows." I relished the reflections of Marcos, because I no longer had any hopes; and thought no more of the affair. I confess, I was not one of those stubborn lovers who are animated by the obstacles in their way: but had I been such an one, dame Melancia was enough to make me quit my pursuit: for the character I had heard of that duenna seemed capable of driving any gallant to despair. Nevertheless, in whatever colours she had been painted to me, I learned two or three days after, that the doctor's wife had either lulled this Argus, or corrupted her fidelity. As I went out to shave one of our neighbours, a decent old woman stopping me in the street, asked if my name was not Diego de la Fuenta: when I answered Yes. " Well, then, " (said she) you are the person I want. Come this " night to Donna Mergellina's door, and make some " signal by which you may be known and admitted into " the house." " Very well, (said I to her) we must first " agree upon the signal. I can mimick a cat charming- " ly, and will mew several times." " That's enough " (replied this she-Mercury) I will report your answer. " Your servant Signior Diego—Heaven bless you—

“ How handsome you are ! By St. Agnes, if I were but
“ fifteen years old, I would not chuse to engage you for
“ others.” So saying, the officious beldame went away.

You may well think that I was furiously agitated by this message. Adieu the reflection of Marcos ! I expected night with the utmost impatience, and when I thought doctor Oloroso might be asleep, went to her door, where I mewed so loud as to be heard at a good distance, and did great honour to the master who taught me such a polite art. In a moment, Mergellina herself having opened the door softly and let me in, shut it again in the same manner ; and we went together into the hall where our last concert was held, and which was lighted by a small lamp that glimmer'd in the chimney : we sat down close by one another, for the benefit of conversing more at our ease ; and were both very much affected : with this difference, however, that pleasure alone was the occasion of her emotion ; while mine partook a little of fear. My princess in vain assured me, that we had nothing to dread on account of her husband : I was seized with a fit of shivering that disturbed my joy. “ Madam, “ (said I to her) how have you been able to deceive the “ vigilance of your governante ? After what I have “ heard of Dame Melancia, I did not think it possible “ for you to find means to let me hear from you, much “ less to give me a personal interview.” Donna Mergellina, smiling at my discourse, answered, “ You will “ cease to be surprised at the private opportunity we “ now enjoy, after I have told you what passed between “ my duenna and me. When she came first into the “ family, my husband loaded her with civilities, and “ said to me, Mergellina, I commit you to the con- “ duct of this discreet gentlewoman, who is a summary “ of all the virtues : a mirrour which you must always “ have before your eyes, for your improvement in wis- “ dom : this admirable person governed an apotheca- “ ry's wife (a friend of mine) twelve years ; and that in “ such an uncommon manner, that she became a kind “ of saint, under her instruction.”

This encomium, which the severe look of Dame Melancia did not belie, cost me a world of tears, and threw me into despair. I represented to myself the lectures I

must

must hear from morn to night, and the rebukes I must every day undergo. In short, I expected to be the most unhappy woman in the world : and thinking it needless to be on the reserve, in such a cruel state of expectation, I said to my duenna, with a resolute air, (as soon as I found myself alone with her) “ You are doubtless preparing a great many sufferings for me ; but I think proper to advertise you before hand, that I have not a great deal of patience ; and that I will endeavour to give you as many mortifications as I can : in the mean time, I declare that my heart entertains a passion which all your remonstrances shall not impair ; so you may take your measures accordingly, and redouble your vigilance, for I confess I will spare nothing to deceive it.” At these words, the grim faced duenna, (who I imagined was about to give me a sample of her office) cleared up her austere countenance, and said with a smiling air, “ I am charmed with your humour, your frankness encourages mine, and I see we are designed for one another : Ah, my fair Mergellina ! how little are you acquainted with me when you judge by the character your spouse the doctor gives me, and by this sour aspect I assume ! I am so far from being an enemy to pleasure, that my sole motive for the hiring myself as the minister of jealous husbands, is, that I may the more effectually serve their handsome wives. I have long possessed the great mystery of disquising myself ; and I may call myself doubly happy, because I enjoy the convenience of sin and the reputation of virtue at the same time. Between you and me, this is the scope of mankind in general : virtue itself is too difficult to be acquired ; and therefore people are satisfied with possessing the appearance of it.”

Leave your conduct to my direction, (added the governante) and I warrant you, we will soon impose upon old doctor Oloroso, who, by my troth, shall soon share the fate of Signior Apuntador : for I don’t see why the forehead of a physician should be more respected than that of an apothecary. Poor Apuntador ! how many tricks his wife and I have played him ! She was a lovely creature ! a good-humoured soul, heaven rest it ! I can assure you, she made a good use of her youth ; and did

not want abundance of admirers, whom I introduced to the house without ever being discovered by her husband: look upon me, therefore, madam, with a more favourable eye, and be persuaded, that whatever talent the old squire might have for your service, you will lose nothing by the change, and perhaps find me still more useful than he was.

I leave you to judge, Diego, (continued Mergellina) how much I thought myself obliged to the duenna, for this frank declaration: for I locked upon her as a person of the most austere virtue; so apt are people to be deceived in women. Her sincerity gained my heart in a moment; I embraced her in a transport of joy, that convinced her how much I was charm'd with my lot, in having her for a governante; and afterwards freely imparted my sentiments to her, and begg'd that she would, without loss of time, contrive a private meeting with you, which she has not failed to procure. This very morning she set at work that old woman who spoke to you, and who is an agent whom she often employ'd for the apothecary's wife. But the most pleasant part of this adventure (added she, laughing) is that Melancia, understanding from me that my husband commonly sleeps sound, has gone to bed to him, and this very minute supplies my place. "So much the worse, madam, (said "I to Mergellina) I cannot approve of this invention: "your husband may wake and perceive the cheat."— "He cannot perceive it (answered she, with some precipitation;) don't be uneasy on that score, nor let a "groundless panic poison the delight you ought to enjoy with a young lady who has a regard for you."

The old doctor's wife, observing that I was still dismay'd, notwithstanding her assurance, did every thing in her power to encourage me; and practised so many different endeavours for that purpose, that she succeeded at last, and I resolved to profit by the occasion: but just as Cupid, attended by the sports and smiles, was about to crown my happiness, we were astonished by a loud rap at the street-door. Immediately love and his train took wing, like a flock of fearful birds dispersed by sudden noise! Mergellina concealed me in a hurry under a table that was in the hall; and then blowing out the lamp-

as it had been agreed upon between her governante and her, in case such a cross accident should happen; she went to the chamber where her husband was a-bed. In the mean time the whole house rung with the repeated knocks that were thunder'd at the door; and the doctor starting out of his sleep, called Melancia.—The duenna, jumped out of bed, (altho' the doctor, who mistook her for his wife, bid her lie still,) joined her mistress in the dark, who, feeling her, called Melancia also, and bid her go and see who knocked at the door: “Madam, “ answered the governante) I am here.—Go to bed “again if you please, and I will go and see what is the “matter.” Mean while Mergellina, having undress'd, slipt into bed to the doctor, who had not the least suspicion of the trick.—’Tis true, indeed, this scene was performed in the dark by two actresses, one of whom was matchless in her way, and the other an admirable proficient.

The duenna, wrapt in a robe de chambre, appearing soon after with a candle in her hand, said to her master, “Signior doctor be so good as to rise: the bookseller, “Fernandez de Buendia, our neighbour, has fallen in “to an apoplexy, and you are desired to go in all haste “to his assistance.” The physician dress'd himself as soon as he could, and went away; while his wife, with a loose gown, came along with the duenna into the hall where I was, and drawing me from under the table, more dead than alive, “You have nothing to fear, Di-“ego, (said she) recollect yourself.” Then, in a few words, she told me what had happened, and wanted to renew the conversation which had been interrupted; but this the governante opposed, saying, “Madam, “perhaps your husband will find the bookseller dead, “and return immediately. Besides, (added she, per-“ceiving me benumb'd with fear) what would you do “with this poor lad? He is in no condition to main-“tain the conference, which you had better defer till “to-morrow.”—Donna Mergellina consented to this proposal, not without regret; so well did she love the the present time: and I believe she was very much mortified, that she could not then bestow upon the doctor the new cap she had destined for him.

As for my own part, less sorry for having been baulk'd of loves most precious favours, than glad to be out of danger, I went back to my master's house, where I spent the night in reflecting upon my adventure.—I hesitated some time about going to the place of rendezvous next night, having as bad an opinion of this second enter-prise as of the first: but the devil, who is always laying close siege to us, or rather, on such occasions, takes possession of our faculties, suggested that I should be a great booby to stop short in the middle of such a delightful journey; represented to my fancy Mergellina adorned with new charms, and heighten'd the value of the pleasures that awaited me: so that I resolved to pursue my point; and flattering myself with the hope of behaving with more courage than before, I repaired in this disposition to the doctor's door between eleven and twelve next night, which was so dark that not one star appeared in the firmament. I mew'd two or three times, to give notice that I was in the street; and no body coming to the door, I not only repeated the signal, but also mimicked all the different expressions of a cat, which a shepherd of Olmedo had taught me; and acquitted myself so well, that a neighbour going home, and mistaking me for one of those animals whose notes I imitat-ed, took up a flint stone he found at his feet, and threw it at me with his whole strength, saying, "Curse on the caterwauler!" I received the blow upon my head, which stunn'd me so much, that I had well nigh tumbled backwards, I felt myself wounded: a circumstance sufficient to give me a disgust at gallantry; and, losing my love with my blood, returned to our house, where I alarmed and raised the whole family. My master examined and dressed my wound, which he thought dan-gerous; but it was attended with no bad consequence, and in three weeks disappeared.—During all that time I heard not one syllable about Mergellina; and it is not unlikely that Dame Melancia, in order to detach her from me introduced her to some better acquaintance. But this gave me no concern; for as soon as I found myself perfectly cured I left Madrid, in order to perform my tour of Spain.

CHAP. VIII. *Gil Blas and his companions come up with a man, whom they perceive soaking crusts of bread in a spring; and enter into conversation with him.*

Signior Diego de la Fuenta recounted a good many more adventures that had happened to him; but, in my opinion, so little worth the breath they cost, that I shall pass them over in silence; tho' I was obliged to hear the recital, which was so tedious, that it brought us as far as Ponte de Duera. In this village we staid the remaining part of the day; and, at the inn where we lodged, ordered for supper a dish of cabbage-soup and a roasted hare, the species of which we were at great pains to prove beforehand. On the morrow, at break of day, we pursued our journey, after having replenish'd our bottle with pretty good wine, and furnish'd our knapsack with some slices of bread, and the half of the hare which remained from our supper.

When we had gone about two leagues, we began to be hungry; and perceiving several large trees, which formed an agreeable shade in the fields, about two hundred paces from the highway, we went thither to make a halt, and found a man, seven or eight and twenty years old, soaking some crusts in a fountain. A long sword lay by him on the grass, with an havresack, of which he had unloaded his shoulders; and, though he was poorly cloathed, he discovered a good shape and mien.—We accosted him in a civil manner, upon which he saluted us with great complaisance; and presenting his crusts, ask'd, with a smile, if we would be of his mess: we answered yes, provided he would give us leave to improve the repast, by joining our breakfast with his. He freely consenting, we immediately produced our victuals, which afforded no unpleasing view to the stranger, who cried in a transport of joy, “ How, gentlemen! egad, there's store of munition for the belly! I see you are provident people: for my own part, I seldom travel so well provided, but depend a good deal upon chance. Notwithstanding my present situation, however, I may say without vanity, that I sometimes make a pretty brilliant appearance.—You

“ must know, that I am usually treated like a prince, and
 “ have guards in my train.” “ I understand you (said
 “ Diego;) you would intimate that you are a player.”
 “ You have hit it (replied the other;) I have acted these
 “ fifteen years at least; for I performed some small
 “ parts while I was yet a child.” “ To be plain with
 “ you, said the barber, (shaking his head) I can scarce
 “ believe what you say.—I know what sort of people
 “ the comedians are: these gentlemen don’t travel a-
 “ foot, and dine with St. Anthony as you do: therefore
 “ I cannot help thinking that you are no more than a
 “ candle-snuffer.” “ You may think of me as you
 “ please (replied the stage-player;) but I affirm, that
 “ I act the very top parts, and among the rest that of
 “ the lover.”—“ If that be the case, (said my com-
 “ rade) I congratulate you upon it; and am very proud,
 “ that Signior Gil Blas and I have the honour to break-
 “ fast with a person of such importance.”

We then began to gnaw our crusts, and the precious
 remains of the hare, bestowing such rude embraces on
 the bottle, that it was empty in a very short time; and
 being so busy with what we were about, that we scarce
 spoke one word during the repast; which being ended,
 the conversation was thus resumed: “ I am surprized
 “ (said the barber to the player) to see you in such in-
 “ different circumstance: for a stage hero, methinks,
 “ you have a very needy appearance: you’ll pardon my
 “ freedom.” “ Your freedom! (cried the actor) ah!
 “ truly you are little acquainted with Melchior Zapata.
 “ Thank heaven, I am not at all exceptious: you do me a
 “ pleasure in speaking so frankly; for I myself love to tell
 “ my mind without reserve,—I sincerely own I am not
 “ rich—Look, (added he, shewing that his doublet was
 “ lined with play-bills) this is the stuff that usually serves
 “ me for lining; and if you have any curiosity to see
 “ my wardrobe, it shall be forthwith gratified.” At the
 same time he took out of his knapsack an old suit laced
 with tinsel, a sorry hat with some old plumes of feathers,
 a pair of silk stockings full of holes, and red buskins very
 much worn. “ You see (said he) I am tolerably poor.”
 —“ That’s what surprizes me (replied Diego.) So you
 “ have neither wife nor daughter?” “ I have a wife,
 “ young

“ young and handsome (said Zapata;) yet I am never
“ a bit the better for it, so wonderfully capricious is my
“ fate. I married a beautiful actress, in hopes that she
“ would not let me starve; and, unfortunately for me,
“ she is incurably chaste. Who the devil would not
“ have been deceived as I was! there happened to be
“ one virtuous woman among the strollers, and she must
“ fall to my lot!” “ Truly you have had bad luck
“ (said the barber:) but why did not you marry an
“ actress of the king’s company at Madrid, in which
“ case you could not have been disappointed?” “ I
“ grant it (replied the player;) but a plague upon it,
“ a little country-stroller dares not aspire to those fa-
“ mous heroines: that is as much as an actor of the
“ prince’s company can do; some of whom are even
“ obliged to match in the city. Luckily for them,
“ the city is well stored, and they often light on yoke-
“ fellows not a whit inferior to those princesses who
“ were brought up behind the scenes.”

“ Have you never endeavoured (said my companion
“ to him) to be introduced into that company? Must
“ one have infinite merit to be admitted into it?”—
“ Good! (replied Melchior) you are merry with your
“ infinite merit.—It is composed of twenty actors: ask
“ their characters in town, and you will hear them fine-
“ ly handled. More than one half deserve to carry the
“ knapsack still; but for all that, it is no easy matter
“ to be received among them. One must have money,
“ or powerful friends, to supply the want of talent—
“ This I ought to know, since I am just come from
“ making a trial at Madrid, where I have been hooted
“ and hiss’d in a hellish manner, although I deserved
“ to be applauded to the skies; for I roar’d, ranted,
“ burlesqued nature an hundred times; and moreover,
“ in declamation, clapp’d my clenched fist to my prin-
“ cess’s nose.—In a word, I performed in the taste of
“ the great actors in vogue; and yet the same audience
“ that relish’d this behaviour in them, could not en-
“ dure it in me—You see the force of prejudice! where-
“ fore finding myself incapable of pleasing on that stage,
“ and having nothing to secure my reception in de-
“ fiance of the town, I am going back to Zamora,

“ where I shall rejoin my wife and comrades, who are
 “ not in the most flourishing circumstances. God grant
 “ that we may not be obliged to beg our way to the
 “ next town ; a misfortune which has already hap-
 “ pened to us more than once.”

With these words this prince of the drama sprung up, shoulder'd his knapsack, girded on his sword, and, at parting, pronounced with a theatrical air, “ Gentlemen, “ adieu ! may the Gods exhaust their bounties on you.” “ And you, (replied Diego :) may you, at your return “ to Zamora, behold your wife's condition and temper “ changed.” Signior Zapata no sooner shew'd his heels than he began to rehearse as he walk'd, and immediately the barber and I hiss'd, to put him in mind of his trial : the noise reaching his ears, he thought he still heard the cat-calls of Madrid : upon which he look'd back, and perceiving that we made merry at his expence, far from being incensed at our buffoonry, took all in good part, and continued his noise, bursting into fits of laughter all the way. We returned his mirth with all our might ; and getting back into the high road, pursued our journey.

C H A P. IX. *The condition in which Diego finds his family ; and an account of the rejoicings : after which Gil Blas bids him farewell.*

Having slept that night between Moyados and Val-
 puesta, in a little village whose name I have for-
 got, we arrived next day, about eleven o'clock in the
 forenoon, in the plain of Olmedo, “ Signior Gil Blas,
 “ (said my comrade) there is the place of my nativity,
 “ which I cannot behold again without transport ; so
 “ natural it is to love one's country,” “ Signior Diego,
 “ answered I) one who expresses such a regard for his
 “ native country, might, I think, have spoke of it a
 “ little more advantageously than you have done : Ol-
 “ medo seems to be a city, and you told me it was only
 “ a village. It ought, at least, to be dignified with the
 “ epithet of market-town.”—“ I beg its pardon (replied
 “ the barber ;) but I must own, that after having seen
 “ Madrid, Toledo, Saragosa, and all the great cities I
 “ touched at in making my tour of Spain, I look upon

“ the

" the small ones as villages." As we advanced into the plain, we thought we observed a great concourse of people near Olmedo; and when we were near enough to discern objects, we found something to attract our attention.

There were three tents pitched at a small distance from one another, and hard-by a great number of cooks and scullions preparing a feast: some laid the cloth on long tables, placed under the tents: some filled earthen pitchers with wine; others made the pots boil, and others again turn'd spits that were loaded with all sorts of meat: but what I considered more attentively than all the rest, was a great stage, raised and adorned with decorations of painted paper of different colours, and garnish'd with Greek and Latin devices. The barber no sooner perceived the inscriptions than he said, " All these Greek motto's favour strongly of my uncle Thomas, who, I'll hold a wager, has a hand in the business; for, between you and me, he is a learned man, and has a power of college-books by heart: his greatest fault is, that he incessantly quotes sages from them in conversation, which is not agreeable to every body. Besides, (added he) my uncle has translated a good many Greek and Latin authors, and is quite master of the ancients, as one may see by the learned remarks which he has made: had it not been for him, we should never have known that in the city of Athens children cried when they were flogged: we owe that discovery to his profound erudition."

After my comrade and I had observed all those things which I have mentioned, we were curious to know the cause of such preparations, and went forward to enquire, when Diego recognized in the director of the feast, Signior Thomas de la Fuenta, whom he accosted with great eagerness. The school-master did not, at first, know the young barber; so much was he altered during an absence of ten years: but recollecting him at last, he embraced him affectionately, saying, " What! do I see thee then, Diego, my dear nephew? Do I see thee returned to the town where thou first saw'st the light? Thou art come to revisit thy household gods;

“ gods ; and heaven restores thee safe and sound to thy
“ kindred ! O day, thrice and four times happy ! O
“ day, worthy to be mark'd with a white stone ! A
“ World of changes have happen'd, my friend, (pur-
“ sued he :) thy uncle Pedro, the poet, has fallen a
“ victim to Pluto, having died three months ago. That
“ miser, while alive, was afraid of wanting the neces-
“ saries of life. Argenti pallebat amore. For tho' he
“ received large pensions from several grandees, he
“ did not spend ten pistoles a year for his subsistence ;
“ and was even served by a valet whom he did not main-
“ tain. That fool, more senseless than the Grecian
“ Aristippus, who ordered his slaves to throw away, in
“ the desarts of Afric, the riches they carried, as a bur-
“ then that incommoded them in their march ;—he, I
“ say, heap'd up all the gold and silver he could scrape
“ together ; and for whom ? for those very heirs he
“ would not so much as see. He died worth thirty
“ thousand ducats, which thy father, thy uncle Ber-
“ trand, and I, have equally shared among us ; so that
“ we are able to settle our children to our heart's desire,
“ My brother Nicolas has already disposed of thy sister
“ Theresa, whom he has given in marriage to the son
“ of one of our alcades. Connubio junxit stabili, pro-
“ priumque dicavit. These nuptials perform'd under
“ the most happy auspices, we have celebrated these two
“ days with such preparation : three tents being pitch'd
“ in the plain, one for each of the three heirs of Pe-
“ dro, who in their turns, bear the expence of the day.
“ I wish thou had'st arrived sooner, to have seen the
“ beginning of our rejoicings. The day before yester-
“ day, when they were married, thy father gave a
“ sumptuous entertainment, which was followed by a
“ course at the ring ; thy uncle the mercer treated yes-
“ terday, and regaled us with a pastoral feast ; ten of
“ the gentlest youths, and as many handsome maidens
“ were dress'd like shepherds, all the ribbons and
“ points in his shop being employed to adorn them.—
“ This gay company performed several dances, and
“ sung a thousand light and tender catches : neverthe-
“ less, though nothing was ever more gallant, the
“ spectators did not seem to relish it, which shews that
“ pastoral is quite out of date.” “ To-

“ To-day (added he) every thing is to be at my cost, “ and I will exhibit to the inhabitans of Olmedo a shew “ of my own invention. Finis coronabit opus. I have “ ordered a theatre to be raised, on which (God willing) “ I will make my scholars represent a piece of my own “ composing, intitled, The Diversions of Muley Bu- “ gentuf, King of Morocco. It will be extremely well “ acted, because I have scholars who declaim like the “ players of Madrid: they are the sons of fashionable “ people living at Pennafiel and Segovia, who are “ boarded with me. and are become excellent actors “ under my instruction. Their performance will ap- “ pear to be of a masterly stamp, ut ita dicam. With “ regard to the piece, I shall say nothing, that thou “ may’st enjoy the pleasure of surprize: but only ob- “ serve that it must transport the spectators: for it is “ one of those tragic subjects which wake the soul by “ the images of death they present to the view.—I am “ of Aristotle’s opinion, that the chief end of tragedy “ is to raise terror. O ! if I had attach’d myself to “ the drama, I would have introduced none but bloody- “ minded princes and heroic assassins on the scene, “ and would have bathed myself in gore: and in my “ tragedies, not only the principal persons, but even “ their guards should have perish’d.—I would have “ murdered them all, to the very prompter. In a “ word, my taste is horror; and we see that such “ poems captivate the multitude, support the luxury of “ the players, and enable the author to live at his ease.”

Just as he had done speaking, we saw coming out of the village into the plain a great concourse of men and women. These were no other than the new-married couple, accompanied by their relations and friends, and preceded by ten or twelve musicians, who, playing all together, performed a most thundering concert. We went up to meet them, and Diego made himself known; upon which the whole assembly broke out into shouts of joy, and every one was eager to embrace him; so that he was sufficiently employ’d in receiving their expressions of friendship. His whole family, as well as all who were present, having well nigh smother’d him with caresses, his father said to him, “ Welcome, Diego; thou “ findest

“ findest thy parents somewhat better'd in their circum-
“ stances, my child. I shall say no more at present,
“ but explain myself more particularly bye and bye.”
Mean while the company advancing into the plain, re-
paired to the tents and sat down at the tables that were
covered: and I and my companion whom I would not
quit, dined with the bridegroom and bride, who seemed
to be very well matched. The repast was pretty long,
because the school-master had the vanity to furnish three
courses, in order to excel his brothers, who had not
treated with such magnificence.

After the banquet, all the guests express'd impatience
to see the representation of Signior Thomas's piece, not
doubting (as they said) that the production of such a fine
genius would answer their most sanguine expectation.
Accordingly approaching the stage, before which the
musicians had already taken their seats, in order to play
between the acts, every body in the most profound silence,
waited for the beginning. The actors appeared on the
stage and the author, with his poem in his hand, sat
down on one side to prompt them. It was not without
reason that he told us the piece was tragical; for, in the
first act, the king of Morocco, by way of recreation,
shot an hundred Moorish slaves with arrows: in the se-
cond, he beheaded thirty Portuguese officers, whom one
of his captains had made prisoners of war: and in the
third and last, this monarch, mad with his wives, sets
fire with his own hand to a detach'd palace, in which
they were shut up, and reduces them and it to ashes.
The Moorish slaves, as well as the Portuguese officers,
were figures of ozier, very artfully made; and the pa-
lace, composed of paper, seemed all in a flame by an
artificial firework. This conflagration, accompanied
with a thousand doleful shrieks, that seem'd to issue
from the midst of the flames, concluded the piece and
closed the scene in a very diverting manner. The whole
plain echoed with the applause that was given to such a
fine tragedy, which justified the good taste of the poet,
and shewed that he knew how to chuse his subject.

I thought there was no more to be seen, after the di-
versions of Muley Bugentuf; but I was mistaken: for
we were advertised of a new shew by the sound of drums
and

and trumpets. This was a distribution of prizes: Thomas de la Fuenta, to make the feast more solemn, having ordered all his scholars (as well those who were board-ed with him as the rest) to compose, and intending to bestow on those who had succeeded best, books bought at Segovia with his own coin. Immediately therefore two school forms were brought upon the stage, with a press full of little books handsomely bound: then all the actors returned upon the scene, and ranged themselves round Signior Thomas, who look'd as big as the head master of a college, and held a paper in his hand, on which were written the names of those who were to obtain the prizes: this he gave to the king of Morocco, who began to read it with a loud voice; and every scholar who was called, going in a respectful manner, receiv-ing a book from the pedant, was afterwards crowned with bays, and ordered to sit down on one of the benc-hes, that he might be exposed to the admiration of the crowd. Nevertheless, how desirous soever the school-master was of sending home the spectators satisfied, he could by no means effect it; because having distributed almost all the prizes among his boarders as the custom is, the mothers of some of the rest, being present, were offended; and openly accused the pedant of partiality, in such a manner, that this entertainment, which had hitherto been so glorious for him, like to have ended in mischief, like the feast of the Lapithæ.



B O O K III.

C H A P. I. *The arrival of Gil Blas at Madrid; with an account of the first master whom he served in that city.*

HA V I N G staid some time with the young bar-ber, I afterwards joined a merchant of Segovia, in his way thro' Olmedo, with four mules, on which he had transported goods to Valladolid, and was returning with them unloaded. We became acquainted on the road, and he conceived such a friendship for me, that he insinued

infisted upon my lodging at his house when we arrived at Segovia. There he detain'd me two days ; and when I was ready to set out for Madrid, along with a carrier, he intrusted me with a letter, which he desired I would in person deliver, according to the direction, without telling me that it was a recommendation. I did not fail to present it to Signior Mattheo Melendez, a woolen-draper, who lived near the Sun-gate at the corner of the Trunk-maker's-street ; and he no sooner open'd it, and read the contents, than he said, with a com-plaisant air, " Signior Gil Blas, Pedro Palacio, my correspondent, writes so pressingly in your behalf, " that I cannot dispense with your lodging at my house. " He moreover intreats me to find a place for you ; and " I undertake the office with pleasure, being persuaded " that I shall find no difficulty in procuring for you a " good settlement."

I accepted the offer of Melendez with so much the more joy, as my finances were sensibly diminished : but I did not live long at his expence ; for in eight days he gave me to know, that he had recommended me to a gentleman of his acquaintance, who wanted a valet de chambre ; and that in all probability, I would be prefer'd to the post. The gentleman coming in at that moment, " Signior, (said Melendez, shewing me to " him) this is the young man I mentioned to you. He " is a youth of honour and sobriety, and I can answer " for his good behaviour as much as for my own." The cavalier having look'd at me attentively, said he liked my countenance, and took me into his service. " He " may follow me now, (added he) and I will instruct " him in his duty." At these words he bad the merchant good-morrow, and conducting me into the great street just by St. Philip's Church, we entered a pretty good house, one wing of which he possess'd ; and going up five or six steps of a stair, he introduced me into a chamber, secured by two strong doors, which he open'd, and in the first I perceived a small window, grated with iron : thro' this chamber we went into another, where there was a bed and other furniture, more calculated for convenience than shew.

If my new master considered me attentively at the house of Melendez, I examined him with great earnestness in my turn. He was a man turned of fifty, seemed to be serious and reserved, tho' good-natured withal; so that I conceived no bad opinion of him. He put several questions to me about my family, and being satisfied with my answers, " Gil Blas, (said he) I be-
" lieve thou art a sensible young fellow, and I am very
" glad to have such an one in my service. As for thee,
" thou shalt have no cause to complain: I will give thee
" six rials a-day for victuals, clothes, wages and all,
" exclusive of some little perquisites thou may'st enjoy,
" and I am easily served; for I keep no table, but al-
" ways dine abroad.—All that thou hast to do in a
" morning is to clean my clothes, and thou shalt be at
" thy own disposal during the rest of the day: take
" care only to come back early in the evening, and wait
" for me at the door. This is all I exact." After having thus prescribed my duty, he took out his purse and gave six rials, as a beginning to fulfil articles; then going out, he lock'd the doors himself, and putting the keys in his pocket, " Friend, (said he) don't follow me:
" go where you please; but be sure to be on the stair
" when I return in the evening." So saying, he left me to dispose of myself as I should think proper.

" In good faith, Gil Blas, (said I to myself) thou
" couldst not have found a better master: what! to
" light on a man, who, for brushing his clothes, and
" helping him to dress of a morning, gives me six rials
" per day, with liberty to walk and take my diversion,
" like a scholar during the vacance! Egad, this is the
" happiest of all situations! No wonder that I was so
" desirous of being at Madrid: I certainly had some
" supernatural intimation of the happiness that awaited
" me." I spent the day in strolling about the streets,
diverting myself with looking at every thing that was
new to me, and this gave me sufficient emloyment.
In the evening, after having supp'd at an eating-house
not far from our lodgings, I betook myself to the place
whither my master had ordered me to repair, and where
he himself arrived three quarters of an hour after me,
seemingly well pleased with my punctuality. " Very
" well,

“ well, (said he) this is right : I love to see servants at-
 “ tentive to their duty.” So saying, he open’d the
 doors of his apartment, and shut them again as soon as
 we had got in : being in the dark, he took a tinder-box
 and struck a light, by the help of which I assist’d to
 undress him. When he was a bed, I lighted, by his
 order, a lamp that stood in his chimney, and carried
 the candle into the anti chamber, where I went to sleep
 in a bed without curtains—Next morning he got up
 between nine and ten o’clock, and, when I had dusted
 his clothes, counted me six more rials, and dismiss’d me
 till the evening : after which he went out also, not
 without locking his doors with great care ; so we part-
 ed again for the remaining part of the day.

Such was our manner of living, which I found very agreeable ; and the best joke of all was, I did not know my master’s name : Melendez himself was ignorant of it, being only acquainted with him as a gentleman who came sometimes to his shop, and bought cloth of him as he had occasion for it. Our neighbours could give me no better information ; all of them assuring me, that my master was utterly unknown to them, altho’ he had lived two years in the ward. They told me, that he visited no-body in the neighbourhood ; and some of them, accustomed to make rash inferences, concluded from thence, that he was no better than he should be. They went still farther, suspected him to be a spy of the king of Portugal, and charitably advertised me of the suspicion, that I might take my measures accordingly. I was disturbed at this advice ; and reflected, that if the thing was so, I should run the risk of visiting the prison of Madrid. I could not confide in my innocence, my past misfortunes having taught me to dread justice ; for I had found by experience, that if she does not put the innocent to death, she at least treats them with so little hospitality, that her lodgers are always in a very melancholy situation.

In such a delicate conjuncture I consulted Melendez, who did not know how to advise me ; for if he could not believe that my master was a spy, on the other hand, he had no certain reason to think otherwise : so that I resolved to observe my patron narrowly, and to leave him,

him, if I should perceive that he was undoubtedly an enemy to the state ; but I thought prudence, and the easiness of my place, required that I should be first perfectly sure of his practices. With this view I began to keep a strict eye over his actions ; and in order to sound him, " Sir, (said I one evening, while I undrefs'd him) " one does not know how to live, so as to avoid slander : " the world is very malicious, and we, among others, " are very little obliged to our neighbours. You can- " not guess in what manner the malicious creatures talk " of us."—" Right, Gil Blas, (answered he :) but " what can they say of us, child ?" " Ah ! truly (I " replied) scandal never wants matter. Virtue herself " furnishes food for it. Our neighbours say that we " are dangerous people, and deserve to be taken notice " of by the government. In a word, you are thought " to be a spy for the king of Portugal." While I pro- nounced these words, I look'd hard at my master, as Alexander * eyed his physician ; and employing all my penetration to discover what effect my report produced in him, thought I observed an emotion that too well agreed with the conjectures of the neighbourhood, and he fell into a fit of musing, upon which I did not put the most favourable construction : but he soon recovered himself, and said with an air of tranquillity, " Gil Blas, " let our neighbours think as they please, without " making our peace depend on their imaginations ; and " since we give them no cause to think amiss of us, let " their opinion give us no uneasiness."

Upon this he went to bed, and I followed his example, without knowing what to think of the matter. Next day, just as we were going out in the morning, we heard a loud rap at the outward door : my master open- ed the other, and looking thro' the small grate, saw a decent sort of man at it, who said, " Signior cava- " lier, I am an alguazil, and come hither to tell you,

* Alexander the great having received a letter, intimating that his physician intended to poison him, took the cup of medicine which he prescribed, and swallowing it without hesitation, put the letter into the suspected person's hand, fixing his eyes steadfastly upon him, while he read it, in order to distinguish in his countenance, the signs of innocence or guilt.

" that

“ that the corregidor would speak with you.” “ What does he want with me ?” (replied my patron) “ That I am ignorant of, Signior, (said the alguazil;) but if you will take the trouble to go to his house, you will soon know.” “ I am his most humble servant, (re-sumed my master;) but have no manner of busines with him.” So saying, he shut the second door; and having walked up and down for some time, like one alarmed at the discourse of the alguazil, put six rials into my hand, saying, “ Gil Blas, thou may’st go out, my friend. I do not intend to go abroad so early, and have no further occasion for thee this morning.” These words made me believe, that the fear of being apprehended obliged him to stay at home: so that when I left him, in order to see if my suspicions were unjust, I hid myself in a place from whence I could see him, if he should come out; and should have had the patience to stay there the whole morning, had he not spared me that trouble. But an hour after, I saw him walking in the street with an air of assurance, that at first confounded my penetration; but, far from being duped by those appearances, I distrusted them, having no favourable opinion of the man. I look’d upon his composure as a piece of affectation, and even imagined that his remaining at home was with a view of securing his gold and jewels; and that, in all probability, he would consult his safety by immediate flight. I did not expect to see him again, and hesitated about going in the evening to give my attendance at the door; so sure I was that he would quit the city instantly, to escape from the danger that threaten’d him. I did not fail, however, of being there; and, to my utter surprize, my master returned at his usual time, went to bed without shewing the least uneasiness, and got up the next day with the same tranquillity.

When we had done dressing, somebody knocked at the door; upon which, my master looking thro’ the grate, perceived the same alguazil who had been there the preceding day, and asked what he wanted. “ Open, “ (answered the alguazil) here is monsieur the corregidor.”

“ dor *.” At this formidable name, my blood froze in my veins ! for I was cursedly afraid of these gentlemen since I had passed through their hands ; and wished that moment to be an hundred leagues from Madrid : but my patron less afraid than I, opened the door, and received the judge with great respect. “ You see, (said “ the corregidor to him) I do not come to your lodgings with many attendants, being desirous of doing “ every thing with as little noise as possible : and I believe that you deserve this respect, notwithstanding “ the ugly reports that are spread of you. Tell me, “ therefore, your name, and business at Madrid ?” “ Signior, (replied my master) I was born in New Castile, and my name is Don Barnard de Castel Blazo : “ with regard to my business, I divert myself in walking, frequenting shews, and enjoying the agreeable “ conversation of a few select friends.” “ Doubtless “ (said the judge) you have a great income.” “ No, “ Sir, (resumed my patron, interrupting him) I have “ neither rents, lands, nor house.” How do you live “ then ? (replied the corregidor.”) “ On that which “ you shall see, (said Don Barnard ;”)—at the same time, he lifted up a hanging, opened a door which I had not before observed, then another behind that, and carried the judge into a closet, where he shewed him a great trunk filled with pieces of gold.

Then he went on ; “ Signior, you know that the “ Spaniards are enemies to work : nevertheless, how “ averse soever they may be to trouble, I may safely say “ that I excel them all in that particular : having a fund “ of laziness that renders me incapable of any manner “ of employment. If I had a mind to dignify my vices, “ I would call this laziness a philosophical indolence, “ the work of a mind weaned from every thing that is “ most ardently pursued in life. But I will frankly own “ that I am constitutionally idle : and so idle, that if I “ was under a necessity of working for my livelihood, “ I believe I should let myself die of hunger. With a “ view therefore, to lead a life agreeable to my humour,

* The corregidor is the chief civil magistrate in every city of Spain, appointed by the king.

“ to free myself from the trouble of managing my estate, and above all things to save myself the plague of a steward; I have converted my whole patrimony, consisting of several considerable inheritances, into ready money. In this trunk are fifty thousand ducats; more than I shall ever have occasion for, was I to live another age: for I don’t spend a thousand a year, and am already turned of fifty. I am not at all afraid of what is to happen; for thank heaven, I am not addicted to any one of the three things which commonly bring men to ruin: I am not a slave to my stomach, I play only for amusement, and am quite cured of women. So, that I am under no apprehension of being ranked in my old age, among those voluptuous dotards who purchase the favours of courtezans at an extravagant price.”

“ What a happy man you are! (said the corregidor) you are very unjustly suspected of being a spy; that office being very unfit for a person of your character. Proceed, Don Barnard, (added he) continue the life you now lead; and far from disturbing your happiness, I declare myself the guardian of it; I beg the favour of your friendship, and offer you mine in return.” “ Ah Signior! (cried my master, penetrated with these obliging expressions,) I accept the precious offer you make, with equal joy and respect: for in vouchsafing me your friendship, you increase my wealth and crown my felicity.” After this conversation, which the alguazil and I overheard at the closet-door, the corregidor took his leave of Don Barnard, who could not enough express his gratitude; while I, to second my master, and assist him in doing the honours of the house, overwhelmed the alguazil with civilities, making a thousand profound bows, though in the bottom of my soul, I harboured that disdain and aversion which every man of honour has for one of his occupation.

CHAP. II. *The astonishment of Gil Blas, when he met Captain Rolando at Madrid, and the curious things which that robber recounted to him.*

DON Barnard de Caftil Blazo, after having waited upon the corregidor to the street, returned with all expedition, to lock his strong box and all the doors that secured it. Then we went out both very well satisfied : he for having acquired a powerful friend, and I for being now ensured in my six rials a day. The desire I had to recount this adventure to Melendez, made me take the road to his house, which when I had almost reached, I perceived captain Rolando ! I was confounded at finding him in this place, and could not help shivering at sight of him ! He knew me at once, accosted me very gravely, and preserved still his air of superiority, ordered me to follow him. I obeyed with fear and trembling, saying to myself, “ Alas ! he will, doubtless, make me pay what I owe him. Whither will he lead me ? perhaps to some subterranean abode in this city. A plague upon it ! If I thought so, I would let him see in a hurry, that I have not got the gout in my toes.” As I walked behind him, I resolved to take particular notice of the place where he should stop, from which I proposed to scamper off as fast as my legs could carry me, should it seem in the least suspicious.

But Rolando soon banished my fear, by going into a noted tavern, whither I followed him ; and where he called for the best wine, and bespoke dinner ; in the mean time, we went into a room by ourselves, where the captain spoke in this manner. “ Thou must be surprised, Gil Blas, too meet thy old commander in this place ; and wilt be more so still when thou shalt hear what I am going to relate : That day on which I left thee in our subterranean retreat, and set out for Manilla with my whole company, in order to dispose of the mules and horses which we had taken the preceding day, it was our fortune to meet the son of the corregidor of Leon in his coach, accompanied by four men on horseback well armed. We made

“ two

“ two of them bite the dust, and the others betake
“ themselves to flight; while the coachman, afraid of
“ his master’s life, cried in a suppliant voice, O dear
“ gentlemen! in the name of God, do not kill the
“ only son of the corregidor of Leon. My people did
“ not at all relent at these words, which on the contrary,
“ inspired them with fury: Gentlemen, (said one
“ among us) let not the son of our mortal enemy escape:
“ how many people of our profession hath his father
“ put to death? let us avenge them now, and sacrifice
“ this victim to their manes. The rest of my men ap-
“ proved of this proposal; and even my lieutenant pre-
“ pared to act the high-priest in this ceremony, when
“ I held his hands; saying, stop, at your peril, Why
“ should we shed blood unnecessarily? Let us be satis-
“ fied with the purse of this young man, whom (since
“ he makes no resistance) it would be the utmost bar-
“ barity to kill: besides, he is not accountable for the
“ actions of his father, who does no more than his
“ duty in condemning us to death: just as we do ours,
“ in rifling travellers on the highway.

“ My intercession was far from being unserviceable
“ to the corregidor’s son, from whom we took nothing
“ but his money; and having carried off the horses of
“ the two men we had slain, we sold them together
“ with our own, at Manilla; then returning to our
“ cavern, which we reached next day before it was
“ light, we were not a little astonished to find the trap-
“ door lifted up; and our surprise redoubled when we
“ saw Leonarda fettered in the kitchen. Being briefly
“ informed by her of what had happened, we won-
“ dered how thou couldst outwit us, never having
“ thought thee capable of playing such a clever trick,
“ and we forgave thee on account of the invention.
“ Having untied our cook-maid, and given orders to
“ dress victuals for us, we went to look after our horses
“ in the stable, where the old negro, who had received
“ no sustenance for four and twenty hours, was at the
“ last gasp. We would have given him all the assistance
“ in our power; but he had lost his senses, and was
“ otherwise so low, that notwithstanding our good-will,
“ we left the poor devil in the clutches of death. This

“ did

“ did not deprive us of our appetite, which having
“ satisfied with a sumptuous meal, we retired to our
“ several chambers, and slept the rest of the day: when
“ we got up, Leonarda let us know that Domingo was
“ no more, upon which we carried him to the cellar,
“ where thou may’st remember thy bed was, and there
“ performed his funeral obsequies, as if he had enjoyed
“ the honour of being our companion.

“ Five or six days after, it happened, that intending
“ to make an excursion, we one morning, on the skirts
“ of the wood, fell in with three troops belonging to
“ the holy brotherhood, who seemed waiting in order
“ to attack us. As we perceived only one of the three
“ at first, we despised it, tho’ more numerous than our
“ company, and attacked it accordingly; but while
“ we were engaged with this, the other two which had
“ found means to keep themselves hitherto concealed,
“ rushed upon us, so suddenly, that our valour was of
“ little or no service, and we were under a necessity of
“ yielding to the numbers of the foe. Our lieutenant
“ and two of our men fell on the field, while the two
“ that remained and I were so hemmed in and over-
“ powered, that we were taken prisoners; and while
“ two of their troops conducted us to Leon, the third
“ went and destroyed our retreat, which had been dis-
“ covered as follows: a peasant of Luceno crossing the
“ forest in his return home, perceived by accident the
“ trap-door of our cavern lifted up, that very day, on
“ which thou madest thy escape with the lady; and sus-
“ pecting that it was the place of our abode, had not
“ courage to go in, but contented himself with taking
“ a good observation of the place, which the better to
“ mark, he cut off with his knife thin slices of bark
“ from the trees at small distances as he went along,
“ until he had got quite out of the wood; then re-
“ pairing to Leon, imparted his discovery to the cor-
“ regidor, who receiving it with so much the more joy,
“ as his son had been robbed by our company, assem-
“ bled three troops in order to apprehend us, and the
“ peasant was their guide.

“ My arrival furnished a shew for all the inhabitants
“ of Leon; had I been a Portuguese general made pri-
VOL. I. H “ soner

“ sooner of war, the people could not have been more
“ eager to see me.” “ Behold, (said they) behold the
“ famous captain who was the terror of this country,
“ and who, with his two comrades, deserves to have
“ the flesh torn from his bones with red-hot pincers.”
“ Being carried before the corregidor, he began to in-
“ fult me, saying,” “ Well, miserable wretch! heaven,
“ wearied with the disorders of thy life, at last resigns
“ thee to my justice.” “ Sir, (replied I) if my crimes
“ are manifold, at least, I cannot reproach myself with
“ the death of your only son, whose life I preserved,
“ for which you owe me some acknowledgment.”
“ Ah miscreant! (cried he) people of thy character are
“ not entitled to the privileges of honour: and even if
“ I had a mind to save thy life, the duty of my office
“ would not allow me.” “ Having spoke to me in
“ this manner, he ordered us to be imprisoned in a dun-
“ geon, where he did not let my companions linger
“ long: for they went out in three days, to act their
“ last tragical scene in the market-place. As for me,
“ I remained three whole weeks in jail, imagining that
“ my punishment was deferred in order to make it more
“ terrible; and was in expectation of a death altogether
“ new; when the corregidor ordering me to be brought
“ into his presence, said, Listen to thy sentence—Thou
“ art free. Had it not been for thee, my only son
“ would have been murdered on the high-way. As a
“ father, I was willing to acknowledge this piece of
“ service, but not having it in my power to acquit thee
“ as a judge, I have wrote to court in thy behalf, so-
“ licited thy pardon, and obtained it. Thou mayest go
“ then whither thou shalt please. But (added he) take
“ my advice, reflect seriously on thy ill-spent life, and
“ from henceforth quit the profession of robbery.”

“ I was deeply affected with these words, and took
“ the road of Madrid, resolved to turn over a new leaf,
“ and live honestly in that city. I found my parents
“ were dead, and their effects in the hands of an old
“ relation, who gave me such a faithful account of it,
“ as guardians commonly do; all that I have been able
“ to touch, being no more than three thousand ducats,
“ which in all probability, is not above one fourth of

“ what

“ what is my due. But what course could I take ? I
“ should gain nothing by going to law : therefore to
“ avoid idleness, I have purchased the place of an al-
“ guazil. My brethren, out of decency, would have
“ opposed my admission, had they been acquainted
“ with my story, which luckily they were ignorant of,
“ or pretended to be so, which is the same thing ; for
“ in that honourable corps it is the busines of every in-
“ dividual to conceal his own exploits : thank heaven !
“ not one of us can justly reproach his fellow : so that
“ it may be said of the fraternity, The devil may take
“ the best. Nevertheless, my friend, (added Rolando)
“ I will now disclose the bottom of my soul : the pro-
“ fession which I have embraced, is not at all to my
“ liking ; it requires a behaviour too delicate and mys-
“ terious for me ; and whatever tricks we practise, must
“ be very crafty and secret. O how I regret my old
“ profession ! I grant, there is more safety in this new
“ employment : but there was more pleasure in the
“ other, and liberty is my delight. In all likelihood I
“ shall get rid of my office, and set out one morning
“ for the mountains at the source of the river Tagus,
“ where I know there is a retreat inhabited by a nu-
“ merous company, chiefly of Catalonians ; (that is
“ making their elogium in one word) if thou wilt ac-
“ company me, we will go and increase the number of
“ these great men : I shall be second captain in their
“ company ; and will for thy better reception, assure
“ them that I have seen thee ten times engaged by my
“ fide ; I will extol thy valour to the skies, and say more
“ in thy praise than a general says of an officer whom
“ he wants to promote. I will take care not to mention
“ a word of the trick thou hast played, because it would
“ make them suspicous of thee : the adventure shall
“ therefore be concealed. Well, (added he) art thou
“ ready to follow my fortune ? I wait for thy reply.”

“ So many men, so many minds, (said I to Rolando)
“ you are born for hardy deeds, and I for a quiet and
“ easy life.” “ O ! I understand you, (cried he, in-
“ terrupting me) the lady whom love persuaded you to
“ rescue, still keeps possession of your heart, and doubt-

“ less you lead a happy life with her in Madrid : confesses Mr. Gil Blas, that you have taken lodgings for her, and spend together the pistoles which you carried off from the subterranean retreat.” I told him that he was mistaken, and that in order to undeceive him, I would, while we should be at dinner, relate the story of the lady : this I did accordingly, and informed him of all that had happened to me, since I quitted the company. Towards the end of our repast, he resumed the subject of the Catalonians, owned that he was determined to join them, and made a new attempt to engage me in the same resolution. But finding that I was not to be persuaded, he darted a fierce look at me, saying in a very serious tone, “ Since thou hast such a groveling soul as to prefer thy servile condition to the honour of associating with men of courage, I abandon thee to the baseness of thy inclinations : but listen to the words I am about to pronounce, and let them remain engraven on thy memory : forget that thou hast met me to-day : and never talk of me from henceforth : for if ever I shall hear that thou so much as namest me in conversation—thou knowest me—I will say no more.” Having thus expressed himself, he called to pay, discharged the bill, and we got up in order to part.

C H A P. III. *He is dismissed by Don Barnard de Castil Blazo, and enters into the service of a beau.*

AS we went out of the tavern, and were taking leave of one another, my master happening to pass me, and I perceived, looked hard at the captain, which made me believe that he was surprised to find me acquainted with such a figure. Certain it is, that the appearance of Rolando could not prepossess people in his favour : for he was a very tall fellow with a long visage and hook-nose ; and though not ugly, had very much the air of a rank sharper.

I was not deceived in my conjectures ; for in the evening, I found Don Barnard still harping on the captain’s figure, and extremely well disposed to believe all the fine things I could have said of him, had not my mouth been

been shut. “ Gil Blas, (said he) who is that tall spun-
“ ger in whose company I saw thee to-day ?” I replied,
“ he is an alguazil ;” and thought he would rest satis-
“ fied with that answer : but he asked a great many other
“ questions ; and as I appeared embarrassed, because I
“ remembered the threat of Rolando, he broke the con-
“ versation abruptly, and went to bed. Next morning,
“ when I had done my duty as usual, instead of six trials,
“ he gave me as many ducats ; saying, “ Hold, my friend,
“ here is what I give thee for having served me hitherto :
“ go, and seek for another place, for I cannot put up
“ with a servant who has such honourable acquain-
“ tances.” I took it in my head to pretend in my own
“ justification, that my acquaintance with the alguazil
“ was occasioned by my having prescribed for him, while
“ I practised physic at Valladolid. “ Very well : (replied
“ my master) that’s an ingenious evasion ; but thou
“ shouldst have thought of it last night, and not have
“ been so much disconcerted.” “ Sir, (added I) I
“ thought it would be imprudent in me to tell it : and
“ that was the cause of my confusion.” “ O ! surely
“ (replied he, clapping my shoulders gently) you have
“ been very prudent ; I did not think thou hadst been
“ so cunning. Go, child, I have no farther occasion
“ for thee.”

I went instantly to inform Melendez of this piece of
bad news, who told me for my consolation, that he in-
tended to introduce me into a better family ; and ac-
cordingly, a few days after, “ Gil Blas, my friend,
“ said he) you don’t know what good news I have to
“ tell you ; you are going to enjoy the most agreeable
“ post you could desire ; for I will settle you with Don
“ Matthias de Silva, a man of the first quality, and
“ one of those young lords who go under the denom-
“ nation of beaus : he does me the honour to buy
“ cloth of me : on trust, indeed ; but there is nothing
“ to be lost by people of his rank : for they commonly
“ marry rich heiresses who pay their debts : and even
“ if that should not happen, a tradesman who under-
“ stands his business, sells always so dear that he can
“ afford to lose three fourths of his bargain. The
“ steward of Don Matthias is my particular friend.

" Let us go to him now ; he will himself present you
" to his master ; and you may depend upon it, he will
" for my sake, treat you with uncommon regard."

In our way to the house of Don Matthias, the merchant said, " It will not be amiss, I believe, to give you some information of the character of this steward, whose name is Gregorio Rodriguez. Between you and me, he is a man of no family, who finding himself born for business, followed the bent of his genius, and enriched himself with the pillage of two families which he served in quality of steward. I assure you he has a great deal of vanity, and loves to see the rest of the servants cringe to him. They must address themselves to him first, when they have the least favour to ask of their master, for should it happen, that they obtain it without his interest, he has always expedients in readiness by which it will either be revoked or rendered ineffectual. Remember this, Gil Blas, in the regulation of your conduct : pay your court to Signior Rodriguez, preferable to your master himself, and do all that lies in your power to please him : his friendship will bestded you much ; he will pay your wages punctually ; and if you are dexterous enough to acquire his confidence, he may give you some pretty bone to pick, out of the number he has in his possession. Don Matthias is a young lord who minds nothing but his pleasure, and would not for the world inform himself of the state of his own affairs. What a glorious family is that for a steward ! "

Arriving at the house, we desired to speak with Signior Rodriguez, who, we were told, was in his own apartment ; there we found him with a kind of farmer, who had a blue canvas bag full of money, in his hand. The steward, who looked more pale and yellow than a girl oppressed with her maidenhead, came towards Melendez with open arms ; he, on the other hand, met him in the same manner, and they embraced one another with demonstrations of friendship, in which there was, at least, as much art as nature. Then my affair coming on the carpet, Rodriguez examined me from head to foot, and told me in a very polite manner,

that

that I was just such an one as Don Matthias wanted, and that he would with pleasure present me to the lord. Upon which, Melendez letting him know how much he was interested in my behalf, and begging that he would favour me with his protection, committed me to his care, and after abundance of compliments, withdrew. He was no sooner gone than Rodriguez said to me, "I will conduct you to my master as soon as I can" "dispatch this honest countryman." Then going to the peasant, and taking hold of the bag, "Talego, " (said he) let us see if there be just 500 pistoles here." Having counted the money and found it right, he gave the farmer a discharge for the sum, and sent him about his business; and putting the pistoles into the bag again, addressed himself to me, saying, "This is the right "time for us to go to the levee of my master, who com- "monly rises about noon. It is near the hour, and I "suppose he is up."

This was the case, we found Don Matthias in his morning-gown, lolling in an easy chair, over an arm of which he had tilted one of his legs, and poised himself by leaning with his body the other way, and rasping tobacco; while he talked to a footman, who for the present did the duty of his valet de chambre, "My "lord, (said the steward to him) here is a young man "whom I take the liberty to present as one fit to fill the "place of the valet whom you dismissed two days ago: "Melendez your draper recommends him, assuring me "that he is a lad of merit, and I hope your lordship "will be very well satisfied with his behaviour." "Enough, (answered the young lord) since you introduce him to me, I receive him into my service with implicit faith, and make him my valet de chambre. So, that affair is settled: but, Rodriguez, (added he) let us talk of something else: you are come very opportunely, for I was just going to send for you. I have bad news to tell you my dear Rodriguez! You must know I had ill luck at play last night. Together with an hundred pistoles which I had about me, I have lost two hundred more on my parole; and you know of what importance it is for people of quality to discharge that sort of debts,

it is indeed the only kind which we are obliged in point of honour to pay ; and we do not give ourselves much concern about the rest : you must therefore find two hundred pistoles immediately, and send them to the countess of Pedrofa." "Sir, (said the steward) it is sooner said than done. Where shall I get that sum, to please you ? I have not been able to finger one farthing of your tenants, let me threaten as hard as I can ; and yet I am obliged to maintain your family in an honourable way, though I sweat blood and water in procuring wherewithal to defray the expence. True, indeed, I have hitherto, thank heaven ! made shift : but I am now reduced to such extremity that I know not what saint in heaven to invoke." "All these harangues are useless, (cried Don Matthias, interrupting him) and you worry me with your reflections. Don't you imagine, Rodriguez, that I will change my disposition, and divert myself with looking into my own affairs. An agreeable amusement, truly, for a man of pleasure like me!" "Have a little patience, (replied the steward) at the rate you go on, I foresee that you will be rid of that care in a very short time." "You fatigue me, (said the young lord, in a passion) you murder me.—Give me leave to ruin myself imperceptibly ; I tell you, I want two hundred pistoles ; and I must have them." "I'll go, then (said Rodriguez) and have recourse to the little old man who has already lent you money at high interest." "You may, if you please, have recourse to the devil, (answered Don Matthias,) provided I have the two hundred pistoles, I shall give myself no farther trouble about the matter."

Just as he had pronounced these words in a hasty and discontented manner, the steward went away, and a young man of quality called Don Antonio Centelles, came in. "What is the matter ? (said this last to my master) thou art cloudy, my friend : I perceive indigation in thy countenance. What can have put you into this bad humour ? I'll lay a wager, it was the man whom I met going out." "Yes, (replied Don Matthias) it was my steward : every time he comes to speak with me, I suffer for one quarter of an hour, by his talking

talking about my affairs, and saying that I have quite exhausted my finances. Impertinent beast ! he cannot say that he loses by me, I'm sure." " Why child, (said Don Antonio) I am in the same condition ; having a factor not a whit more reasonable than thy steward : when the rogue, in obedience to my repeated orders, brings money for me, one would think, he gave it out of his own pocket. He overwhelms me with reflections." " Sir, (says he) you are undone, your rents are seized"—" Upon which, I am obliged to cut him short, in order to put an end to his ridiculous discourse." " The misfortune is, (said Don Matthias) we cannot live without these people, who are necessary evils." " They are so, (replied Centelles) but hark'ee (added he, laughing with all his might) there's a comical thought come into my head : a most incomparable conception ! by which we may convert those scenes which we have with them into mirth ; and divert ourselves with that which now gives us so much uneasiness. Let me demand of thy steward all the money thou shalt have occasion for ; while thou dost the same by my manager ; then they may moralize as they please, we can hear them with great composure ; because thy steward will shew me thy accounts, and my factor will entertain thee with mine. I shall hear of nothing but thy profusion, and thou wilt see nothing but mine. This will be admirable sport."

A thousand bright strokes succeeded this sally, and mightily diverted the young lords, who conversed together with a great deal of vivacity ; until their discourse was interrupted by Gregorio Rodriguez, who returned with a little old man almost quite bald. Don Antonio would have gone away, saying, " Adieu, Don Matthias, I shall see you by and by : at present, you have doubtless, some serious affair to discuss with these gentlemen." " O, not at all, (replied my master) stay, it is no secret. That discreet old person whom you see, is an honest man, who lends me money at the rate of twenty per cent." " How ! twenty per cent. (cried Centelles, with an air of astonishment) Egad, I congratulate thee upon being in such good hands ! I am not so kindly dealt with, and may say, that I purchase

“ silver at the price of gold ; I commonly borrow at the
“ rate of forty in the hundred.” “ Heavens ! what
“ extortion ! (exclaimed the old usurer) do these
“ knaves ever think of another world ? I am not at all
“ surprised at the hue and cry raised against people
“ who lend upon interest. It is the exorbitant profit
“ which some exact, that ruins our honour and repu-
“ tation : if all my brethren were like me, we should
“ not be so much reviled ; for my sole view in lending,
“ is to befriend my fellow-creatures. Ah ! if times
“ were as they have been, I would offer you my purse
“ without interest : and truly, in spite of the present
“ scarcity, I can scarce prevail upon myself to take
“ twenty per cent. But for my part, I believe money
“ has retired again within the bowels of the earth :
“ there is no such thing to be had ; for which reason,
“ I am obliged to retrench my benevolence.

“ How much do you want ?” (added he, address-
“ ing himself to my master.) “ I must have two hun-
“ dred pistoles.” (replied Don Matthias.) “ Here are
“ four hundred in a bag, (said the usurer) you shall have
“ one half.” So saying, he pulled from under his cloak
a blue bag, which seemed to be the very same which the
peasant Talego had left with the five hundred pistoles,
in the hands of Rodriguez. I soon knew what to think
of the matter, and found that Melendez had not praised
the steward’s understanding without cause. The old man
having emptied the bag on the table, began to count
the money ; my master was inflamed with desire of pos-
session, at the sight ; and struck with the totality of the
sum, said to the usurer, “ Signior Descomulgado, I have
“ made a very wise reflection, truly ! What a fool I am ?
“ to borrow no more than what is absolutely necessary
“ to disengage my parole, without considering that I
“ have not a penny in my purse. I shall be obliged to
“ have recourse to you to-morrow ; therefore, to spare
“ you the trouble of coming back I think it will not be
“ amiss to pocket the whole four hundred.” “ My
“ lord, (said the usurer) a part of this money was de-
“ signed for a good licentiate, who has some fat bene-
“ fices which he charitably employs in persuading young
“ girls to retire from the world, and in furnishing their
“ retreats.

" retreats. But since you have occasion for the whole sum, it is at your service : all that I desire is sufficient security." " Oh ! as for security, (said Rodriguez, interrupting him, and taking a paper out of his pocket) you shall be satisfied : here is an order to be signed by Don Matthias, for five hundred pistoles, upon one of his tenants, called Talego, a rich farmer of Mondejan." " Very well, (replied the usurer) I never make many words." Upon which, the steward presented a pen to his master, who without reading the order, set his name to the bottom, whistling all the while.

This affair being ended, the old man took his leave of my patron, who ran and embraced him, saying, " Till our next meeting, Signior usurer, I am wholly yours : I don't know why people of your profession are branded with the name of rogues ; for my own part, I think you are very necessary and serviceable to society : you are the consolation of a thousand heirs, and the resource of all those lords whose expences exceed their income." " Thou art in the right (cried Centelles) usurers are very honest people, whom we never can honour enough : I will, in my turn, embrace this gentleman, on account of his twenty per cent." With these words, he approached and hugged the old man ; and these two beaus, for their diversion, began to push him backward and forward to one another, like a ball between two tennis-players. After he had been tossed to and fro a good while, they let him go with the steward, who was more deserving than he, of their embraces, and of something else also.

Rodriguez and his understrapper being gone, Don Matthias sent the half of his pistoles to the countess of Pedrosa, by the footman who was present, and secured the rest in a long, embroidered silk purse, which he commonly wore in his pocket. Very well satisfied with seeing himself in cash, he said to Don Antonio, with a gay air, " What shall we do to day ? Let us consult about it" " You speak like a sensible man ; (replied Centelles) with all my heart : let us deliberate." While they were considering how to spend the day, two other lords arrived : these were Don Alexo Segiar and Don Fernand de Gamboa, both of them about the age of my master,

master, that is, between eight and twenty and thirty. These four cavaliers, at meeting, hugged one another so heartily, that one would have thought they had not met for ten years before ; then Don Fernand, who was a jovial companion, addressing himself to Don Matthias and Don Antonio, said, " Gentlemen, where do " you intend to dine to-day ? If you are not engaged, " I'll conduct you to a tavern where you shall drink " nectar. I supped there last night, and left it only this " morning, between five and six o'clock." " Would to " heaven, (cried my master) that I had done the same : " in which case, I should not have lost my money."

" As for me, (said Centelles) I treated myself last " night with a new diversion : for I love variety in my " pleasures, which alone makes life agreeable. A friend " of mine carried me to the house of a farmer of the " revenue, a gentleman who does his own business to- " gether with that of the state. There I saw magnifi- " cence and taste, the entertainment being elegant " enough. But I was mightily diverted with the ridicu- " lous behaviour of the tax-gatherer himself, who, tho' " the most plebeian of his class, assumed the man of " quality ; and his wife, though horribly ugly, affected " the airs of a beauty, and said a thousand silly things, " seasoned with the Biscayan accent, which rendered " them still more remarkably foolish. Besides, there " were at table, four or five children, with their tutor ; " so that you may easily conceive how I was diverted " with this family supper."

" And I, gentlemen, (said Don Alexo Segiar) supped " at the house of Arsenia the actress. We were six in " all ; Arsenia, Florimonda, with a coquette of her ac- " quaintance, the marquis of Zeneta, Don Juan of " Moncada, and your humble servant. We spent the " night in drinking and speaking bawdy. Heavens ! " what pleasure ! 'Tis true, indeed, Arsenia and Flori- " monda have not much genius, but their wantonness " supplies the place of wit. They are merry, brisk, " romping creatures, and I love them a thousand times " better than your precise women of sense."

CHAP. IV. *How Gil Blas became acquainted with the valets of the beaus.—The admirable secret they imparted to him, of acquiring the reputation of a man of wit, at a small expence; and the singular oath which they obliged him to take.*

In this manner did these lords continue the conversation, until Don Matthias, whom in the mean time, I helped to dress, was ready to go abroad. Then he bade me follow him, and all the beaus together set out for the tavern; to which Don Fernand de Gamboa had proposed to conduct them. As I walked in the rear, in company with three other valets, (for each of the cavaliers had one,) I observed, not without wonder, that these three domestics copied the air and manner of their respective masters. Having saluted them as their new comrade, they returned the civility, and one among them, after having observed me some minutes, said, “ Brother, I perceive that you have never as yet served a young lord. ” “ No, indeed, answered I,) it is not long since I came to Madrid.” “ So I suppose, (replied he) you smell strong of the country: you seem timorous and awkward, and there is a stiffness in your behaviour: but, no matter, we will soon polish you, take my word.” “ I am afraid you flatter me, said I to him.” “ Not at all, (he replied) if you was the greatest blockhead in the universe, we shall be able to make you pass: you may depend upon it.”

This was enough to make me understand that my confederates were brave lads, and that I could not be in better hands, in order to become a pretty fellow. When we arrived at the tavern, we found an entertainment ready, which Signior Don Fernand had the precaution to bespeak in the morning; our masters sat down to table, and we stood ready to serve them: then they began to talk with such gayety, that I was delighted to hear them. I was very much diverted with their different characters, thoughts and expressions! their fire! their fallies of imagination, made me believe them a new species of men! When the dessert was upon the table, we brought in a great number of bottles of the best Spanish wine: and left them, to go and dine by ourselves, in a little hall where the cloth was laid on purpose.

I soon

I soon perceived that the knights my companions, had more merit than I at first imagined : they not only assumed the manners of their masters, but even affected their very language, and these rascals succeeded so well, that (the quality air excepted) there was no difference : I admired their free and easy deportment; was charmed with their wit, and despaired of ever being so agreeable. The valet of Don Fernand (because his master treated ours) performed the honours of the banquet ; and that nothing might be wanting, called the landlord, saying, " Master Andrew Mantuano, give us ten bottles of your very best wine, and according to custom, add them to my master's bill." " With all my heart, (replied the landlord) but, Mr. Gaspard, you know that Signior Don Fernand owes me a good many entertainments already ; and if by your means I could touch a little money—Oh ! (said the valet, interrupting him) give yourself no trouble about what he owes you : I'll answer for it : my master's debts are as good as gold : it is true indeed, some unmannerly creditors have seized our rents ; but we shall obtain a replevy very soon ; and then we will discharge your bill without so much as examining the articles." Mantuano brought the wine notwithstanding the rents being seized : and we drank it in expectation of the replevy. It was a good jest to see us, every moment, toasting one another, under the surnames, of our masters ; Don Antonio's valet giving the name of Gamboa to Don Fernando's servant, and Don Fernando's footman honouring Don Antonio's valet with that of Centelles : they called me Silva, and by degrees, we got as drunk under these borrowed names, as our masters to whom they properly belonged.

Though I did not shine so much as my companions, they did not fail to express their approbation of me. " Silva, (said one of the archest among them) we shall make something of thee, my friend : I perceive thou hast a fund of genius, but dost not know how to use it to advantage. The fear of speaking nonsense hinders thee from talking at a venture ; and yet, by this alone, a thousand people now-a-days acquire the reputation of wits. If thou hast a mind to shine, give the rein to thy vivacity, and indifferently risk every

" thing

" thing that comes uppermost.—Thy blunders will pass
" for a noble boldness ; and if, after having uttered a
" thousand impertinences, one witticism escapes thee, the
" silly things will be forgot, the lucky thought will be
" remembered, and the world will conceive an high opi-
" nion of thy merit. This is what our masters practise
" with such success ; and what every man must do, who
" aspires to the reputation of a distinguish'd wit."

Besides, that I was too fond of passing for a fine genius, the secret which he had disclosed to me seemed so easy, that I was resolved not to neglect it. I put it instantly to the proof, and the wine I had drank contributed to its success ; that is, I spoke at random, and had the good fortune to throw out, among a great deal of nonsense, some flashes of wit, by which I acquired great applause. This coup d' esfai filled me with confidence : I collected all my vivacity to produce some bright sally, and chance befriended me in the attempt.

" Well, (said he who spoke to me in the street) don't
" you begin to get rid of your rust ? Thou hast not been
" two hours in our company, and art already quite ano-
" ther man. Thou wilt improve visibly every day.—
" See what it is to serve people of quality : it elevates the
" mind, while the being valet to citizens has a quite
" contrary effect." " Doubtless, (answered I) and
" therefore I will henceforth consecrate my service to the
" nobility." " That's nobly said, (cried Don Fernan-
" do's valet, half-seas over) it does not belong to your
" citizens to possess such superior geniuses as we are.
" Come therefore gentlemen, (added he) let us take an
" oath never to serve such rascallions, and swear to it
" by the river Styx." We laughed heartily at Gaspard's
conceit, which we approved of very much, and took the
burlesque oath with our glasses in our hands.

Thus we continued at table until our masters were pleased to retire, which was about midnight ; a circumstance which my companions look'd upon as an excess of sobriety. 'Tis true, indeed, these young lords left the tavern in such good time, only with a view to visit a famous coquette, who lived at the court-end of the town, and kept open house for your men of pleasure by night as well as by day. She was between thirty and forty years old,

old, still extremely handsome, agreeable, and so consummate in the art of pleasing, that (it was said) she sold the remains of her beauty at a higher price than that which she had received for its first fruits. There were always in her house two or three other courtezans of the first rank, who contributed not a little to the great concourse of lords who frequented it. They went to play in the afternoon, then supp'd, and spent the night in drinking and making merry. Here our masters staid till morning, and we also without feeling the time lie heavy on our hands; for while they diverted themselves with the mistresses, we amused ourselves with the maids; and at last departed all together at break of day, every one going to bed at his own home.

My master, getting up as usual about noon, dressed himself, and went out. I followed him to the house of Don Antonio Centelles, where we found one Don Alvaro de Acunha, an old gentleman, and profess'd rake. All the young sparks, who had an ambition to become fine gentlemen, put themselves under his tuition; by which they were formed for pleasure, taught to make a figure in the world and to spend their fortunes with a good grace, he himself being under no apprehension of squandering away his own, which was gone long ago. These cavaliers having saluted one another, Centelles said to my master, " Faith, Don Matthias, thou could'st not come at a better time: Don Alvaro is going to carry me to the house of a citizen, who has invited the marquis of Zeneta and Don Juan de Moncado to dinner, and thou shalt be of the party." " What is the name of this citizen ?" (said Don Matthias.) " He is called Gregorio de Noriega, (replied Don Alvaro;) and I will, in two words, give you a character of the man. His father, who is a rich jeweller, having gone abroad to negotiate his affairs, left him the enjoyment of a large income, but Gregorio is a fool, who has a disposition prone to spend his estate, in doing which he affects the beau, and would fain pass for a man of spirit in despite of nature. As he begged me to take him under my direction, I govern him at present; and I can assure you, gentlemen, he is in a fair way; his finances being already pretty well sunk." — " I don't at

" all

" all doubt it, (cried Centelles :) I see him already at
" the work-house. Come, Don Matthias, let us make
" an acquaintance with him, that we may have some
" share in his ruin." " With all my heart, (replied my
" master ;) I love dearly to see the fortune of these lit-
" tle upstart gentlemen overturned, because they vainly
" pretended to rival us in splendor. Nothing, for ex-
" ample ever gave me so much diversion as the mis-
" fortune of that publican's son, who was, by his in-
" clination for play, and his vanity in aping the great,
" obliged to sell all to his very house." " Oh ! as for
" him, (said Don Antonio) he deserves no compassion. ;
" for he is as great a coxcomb in his adversity as he was
" in high life."

Centelles and my master repairing with Don Alvaro to the house of Gregorio de Noriega, Mogicon and I went thither also, both of us ravish'd to find a feast going forward, and to have an opportunity of contributing, on our parts, to the ruin of a citizen. As we went in, we perceived several people busy in dressing the dinner ; and the ragouts they were preparing sent forth a savoury steam, that very much prepossessed the smell in favour of the taste. The marquis of Zeneta and Don Juan of Moncada arrived, and the entertainer seemed to be a great booby, who attempted in vain to assume the carriage of a beau, being a very bad copy of these excellent originals ; or rather a downright simpleton, who affected an air of understanding. Imagine to yourself a man of this character in the midst of five jokers, whose sole aim was to exercise their railly upon him, and engage him in insupportable expence. " Gentlemen, (said Don Al-
" varo, after the first compliments). I present to you
" Signior Gregorio de Noriega, as a complete cavalier.
" Besides a thousand other excellent qualifications, he
" possesses an understanding so exquisitely cultivated,
" that you cannot take him amiss. He is equally strong
" on all subjects, from the most close and subtle logic
" down to the art of spelling." Oh ! now you flat-
" ter me, (said the citizen, interrupting him with a ve-
" ry foolish laugh.) Signior Alvaro, I may with more
" justice return the compliment ; for you are, as one
" may say, a very draw-well of erudition." " I had no
" design

" design (replied Don Alvaro) to fish for such a genteel
 " repartee ; but upon my word, gentlemen, Signior
 " Gregorio cannot fail of acquiring great reputation in
 " the world." " For my own part, (said Don Anto-
 " nio) what I am most charmed with, and what I greatly
 " prefer to his knowledge in orthography, is the judi-
 " cious choice he makes of his company : instead of
 " confining himself to the conversation of citizens, he
 " cultivates acquaintance with none but young lords,
 " without giving himself any trouble about the ex-
 " pence attending it. There is in this conduct an
 " elevation of sentiment, and it may be called spend-
 " ing one's money with taste and discernment."

These ironical praises were followed by a thousand more of the same sort, and poor Gregorio was spared by none of them, each of the beaus, in his turn breaking his jest, the meaning of which the fool did not perceive. On the contrary he took every thing in a literal sense, and appeared very happy in his guests ; nay, he seemed even pleased with being turned into ridicule : and, in short, served them as a butt during the whole time of dinner. They staid with him the remaining part of the day, and all night long ; whilst we drank at discretion as well as our masters ; and by that time they took leave of the citizen, we were all in excellent trim.

CHAP. V. *Gil Blas sets up for a man of gallantry, and becomes acquainted with a fine lady.*

AFTER having refresh'd myself with some hours of sleep, I got up in good humour ; and remembering the advice I had received from Melendez, went (my master not being yet awake) and presented my respects to the steward, whose vanity seemed not a little flattered with this instance of my regard. He received me very graciously, and asked if I was not yet familiarized to the way of living practised among young noblemen. I replied, that tho' it was quite new to me as yet, I did not despair of being reconciled to it in time.

And truly this happened very soon ; for my humour and disposition suffered a thorough change. From being sedate and pensive, I became a brisk, blundering coxcomb;

comb ; and the valet of Don Antonio complimented me on my metamorphosis, saying, that there was now nothing wanting to make me illustrious, but an intrigue ; which he affirmed, was absolutely necessary towards finishing the character of a pretty fellow, all our comrades being beloved by some fair lady, and he alone being in possession of the good graces of no less than two women of quality. I believed the rogue told a lie, and said to him, " Monsieur Mogicon, to be sure you are a handsome young fellow, who have a great deal of wit and merit ; but I cannot conceive how ladies of quality (especially as you don't live among such) can allow themselves to be charmed by a man of your condition." " Why truly (said he) they don't know who I am.—I make all my conquests in the dress, and even in the name of my master. I'll tell you how : I dress myself like a young nobleman ; I assume his behaviour, and go out to take the air ; I ogle all the women I see, until I meet with one who returns the leer : her I follow, and find means to speak with. I call myself Don Antonio de Centelles, and demand an assignation ; upon which the lady stands upon ceremony : I press her to comply ; she yields, et cætera. —By this conduct, my child, (added he) I have succeeded in my intrigues, and I advise thee to follow my example."

I was too ambitious of making a figure not to listen to this advice, and besides felt no aversion to a love-intrigue : I therefore resolved to disguise myself like a young nobleman, and go in quest of amorous adventures ; but as I durst not dress myself in our own house, for fear of being observed, I took a rich suit of cloaths from my master's wardrobe, and, making it up into a bundle, carried it to the house of a little barber, a friend of mine, where I thought I could dress and undress with more convenience. There I adorned myself to the best of my power, the barber lending a helping hand, in order to set me off ; and when we imagined it was impossible to add any thing to my appearance, I walked towards St. Jerome's meadow ; whence, I was persuaded, I should not return without having found some intrigue to my liking : but before I was obliged to go so far from home, I started one of a very brilliant expectation. As

As I was crossing a bye-street, I saw a lady richly dress'd, and perfectly genteel, come out of a small house, and get into a hackney-coach that stood before the door; upon which, stopping short to gaze, I bowed to her in such a manner, as to inform her that I was not at all disgusted at her appearance; and she, to let me see she deserved my notice still more than I imagined, lifted up her veil for a moment, and presented a most agreeable countenance to my view: mean while the coach drove off, and I remained in the street, not a little struck with this apparition. "What a charming figure! (said I to myself) Bless me! this is just what I wanted to complete my character. If the two ladies who are in love with Mogicon, are as handsome as this, I pronounce him a lucky knave. I should be charmed with my fate had I such a mistress."

While I made these reflections, I cast my eyes by accident towards the house from whence I had seen this lovely creature come out, and perceived, at a parlour window, an old gentlewoman, who beckoned me to come in.

I flew into the house in an instant, and found in a pretty handsome parlour this venerable and discreet matron, who, taking me for a marquis at least, saluted me with great respect, saying, "I don't at all doubt, Signior, that you have conceived a very bad opinion of a woman, who, without being acquainted with you, beckons you into her house: but perhaps you will think more favourable of me, when you shall know that I don't treat every body in the same manner. --But you, I suppose, are a court-lord." -- " You are not mistaken, my soul (said I, stretching out my right leg, and poising my body on my left hip) I am, without vanity of one of the best families in Spain." " I thought so by your appearance (she replied) and I own I love to oblige people of quality: that is my foible. -- I observed you through the window, looking very earnestly (as I suppose) at a lady who had just parted from me. Have you a passion for her? tell me sincerely." " Upon the faith of a courtier, (answered I) she has captivated me. I never saw any thing more tempting than that creature. -- Bring us together, my good mother, and depend upon my acknowledg-

" ment;

“-ment ; such good offices rendered to us grandes, self-
“dom pass unrecompenced.”

“ I have already told you, (replied the old gentleman) that I am wholly devoted to people of quality, and delight in being useful to them. I admit into my house, for instance, certain ladies, whom the exteri-
“ors of virtue hinder from receiving their gallants at home ; therefore, I accommodate them with my house in order to reconcile the warmth of their complec-
“tions with the rules of decency.” “ Very well, (said I to her) and I suppose you have granted that favour to the lady in question ?” “ No, (she replied) this lady is a young widow of quality, who wants a lover ; but she is so nice in that particular, that I don’t know if you yourself will please her, notwithstanding your extraordinary merit : I have already presented to her three stout cavaliers, whom she treated with disdain.” “ Adzooks ! my dear, (cried I, with an air of assurance) thou hast no more to do but to put me on the scent, I will give thee a good account of her, believe me. I long to have a tête à tête with a shy beauty, having never, as yet, met with one of that character.” “ Well, (said the old lady) if you come hither to-mor-
“row about this time, your curiosity may be satisfied.” “ I will not fail (answered I) and we shall see whether or not a young nobleman, such as I, may taste the pleasure of a conquest.”

I returned to the house of the little barber, without desiring any other adventures, but very impatient to see the issue of this. Next day, therefore, having been at great pains to set myself off, I repaired to the old gentle-
“woman’s house, an hour before the appointment. “ Sigh-
“nor, (said she) I see you are punctual, and am glad of it : for you will find it well worth your trouble. I have seen your young widow, and have had some dis-
“course with her about you. She has forbid me to speak ; but I have conceived such a friendship for you, that I cannot hold my tongue. You have had the good fortune to make an impression on her heart, and will be happy very soon. Between you and me the lady is a delicious morsel ; her husband lived with her but a very short time ; he fleeted away, as it were, like

“ like a shadow ; so that she is as good as a maiden.” The good matron, doubtless, meant one of those sprightly maidens, who know how to enjoy life without the incumbrance of matrimony.

In a little time, the heroine of the assignation arrived in a stage coach, as she had done the day before, adorned with all the pomp of dress. As soon as she appeared in the hall, I began by five or six a-la-mode bows, accompanied with their most fashionable contortions ; after which, I approached her with a very familiar air ; saying. “ My princess, behold a young nobleman, “ who is enrapt with your beauty. Your image, since “ yesterday, has incessantly presented itself to my im-“ gination, and expelled a dutchess, who had begun to “ get footing in my heart.” “ The triumph (answer-“ ed she, taking off her veil) is too glorious for me, and “ yet I do not perfectly enjoy it : for you young noblemen “ are prone to change, and your hearts, they say, more “ difficult to keep than quicksilver.” “ But, my queen, “ (I replied) let us mind the present only, and let fu-“ turity shift for itself : you are handsome, and I amo-“ rous and if you approve of my passion, let us engage “ without any further reflection, and embark like sai-“ lors, who think only of the pleasures, without per-“ ceiving the perils of their voyage.”

So saying, I threw myself in a transport, at the feet of my nymph, and, the better to imitate the beaus, pressed her in a petulant manner, to make me happy. She seemed a little moved by my intreaties, but thought it was too soon to yield ; therefore, pushing me gently from her, “ Hold, (said she) you are too forward, and “ have the air of a libertine ; I am afraid you are no “ better than a downright rake.” “ O fy, Madam ! “ (cried I) sure you cannot hate what all ladies of “ fashion love : none but tradesmen’s wives exclaim “ against libertinism.” “ You are certainly in the right, “ (she replied) and I cannot resist such a convincing “ reason. It is in vain, I find, to use grimace with no-“ blemen like you ; and the women must advance one “ half of the way. Know then your victory ; (added she, “ with an appearance of confusion, as if her modesty suf-“ fered in the confession) you have inspired me with sen-“ timents

" timents which I never felt before, and I want only to
" know who you are, that I may determine to choose
" you for my lover. I believe you are a young lord,
" and, moreover, a man of honour. But of this I am
" not assured ; and howsoever I may be prepossessed
" in your favour, I am resolved not to bestow my af-
" fection on a person unknown."

It was then I remembred the expedient of Don Antonio's valet, on the same occasions ; and, after his example, having a mind to pass for my master, " Madam, (said I to my widow) I will not refuse to tell you my name, which I need not be ashamed to own ;— did you never hear of Don Matthias de Silva ?" " Yes, (she replied) I have even seen him at the house of a lady, an acquaintance of mine" Although I was pretty well stocked with impudence, this answer disconcerted me a good deal ; however, I recollectcd myself in an instant, and making an effort of genius, to extricate myself, " Well, then, my angel, (said I) you know a lord whom I know also. Since you must have it, I am of the same family : his grandfather married my grand-uncle's sister-in-Law : so that you see we are very nearly related.—My name is Don Cæsar, and I am the only son of the illustrious Don Fernand de Riberia, who was slain fifteen years ago, in a battle that was fought on the frontiers of Portugal. I could describe the action, which was hellishly hot ; but that would be losing the precious moments which love prompts us to employ in a more agreeable manner."

After this discourse, I became more pressing and passionate ; but all to little effect ; the favours which my goddess bestowed upon me, only serving to make me sigh after those which she refused : but though the barbarous creature got into her coach, that waited at the door, I went home very well satisfied with my good fortune, although I was not yet perfectly happy. If, said I to myself, I have not been able to obtain the height of my wishes, it is, because my princess is a lady of rank and delicacy, who thinks it indecent to yield to my transports, during the first interview. The pride of her birth has retarded my happiness, which, however, is only delayed for a few days. Not but that I had likewise some suspicions,

suspicions, that the whole affair was a well concerted trick. But I loved to consider it in the most favourable point of view, and to preserve the advantageous opinion I had conceived of the lady, with whom I had agreed to meet again next day ; the hope of accomplishing my wishes, giving me a taste, by anticipation, of the pleasures I expected to enjoy.

With my fancy full of these smiling images, I returned to the house of my barber, where I changed my dress, and went to wait upon my master, at a tennis-court, where I knew he was. I found him engaged in play, and even perceived that he had been lucky ; for he was none of these phlegmatic gamesters, who enrich or ruin themselves, without changing a feature. In his prosperity he was full of insulting raillery ; but very morose when fortune declared against him. Leaving the tennis-court in great good humour, he went directly to the prince's theatre, and I followed him to the play-house door, where giving me a ducat, "Here, Gil Blas," (said he) since I have been lucky, thou shalt feel the effects of it ; go and enjoy thyself with thy companions, and about midnight come to me at the house of Arsenia, where I am to sup with Don Alexo Segiar." So saying, he went in, and I remained thinking how I should spend my ducat, according to the intention of the donor. I was not long in suspence ; Clarino, Don Alexo's valet, appeared all of a sudden, and I carried him to the next tavern, where we regaled ourselves till twelve o'clock ; and from thence repaired together to the house of Arsenia, where he was likewise ordered to rendezvous. A little lacquey opened the door, and introduced us into a parlour, where the waiting-women of Arsenia and Florimonda sat together laughing as if for a wager, while their mistresses entertained our masters above.

The arrival of two merry fellows, who had supped to their satisfaction, could not be disagreeable to chambermaids ; especially to those of the aſtresses : but what was my astonishment, when, in the person of one of them, I beheld my widow ! my adorable widow, whom I believed a marchioness, or countess ! She seemed no less surprised at seeing her Don Cæſar de Ribera, metamorphosed

phosed into the valet de chambre of a beau : however, we observed one another without being disconcerted ; and both, at one time, were seized with such a violent inclination to laugh, that we could not help indulging it. After which, Laura, (so my Princess was called) taking me aside, while Clarino made up to her companion, very graciously presented her hand, saying, softly, "Take it, Don Cæsar : instead of reproaching, let us compliment one another, my friend : you performed your part to admiration ; and I did not behave amiss in mine. What say you ? confess that you took me for one of those fine ladies of quality, who amuse themselves with intrigues." " 'Tis true, (answered I) but whosoever you are, my queen, I have not changed my sentiments with my dress : I beg you will accept my services, and allow the valet de chambre of Don Matthias, to finish that which Don Cæsar had so happily begun." " Yes, (said she) I love thee still better in thy own character, than in that of another : thou art just such a man as I am a woman, and that is the strongest approbation I can bestow : I therefore receive thee into the crowd of my adorers : we shall have no more occasion for the ministry of the old woman ; for thou may'st come hither with the utmost freedom : we ladies of the stage live without constraint, and helter-skelter with the men. The effects of this communication are sometimes very visible indeed ; but the town laughs at them, and our business, thou knowest, is to divert it."

Here we broke off, because there were others present, and the conversation became general, sprightly, joyous and full of palpable double entendres. Every one bore a part ; Arsenia's maid in particular, my lovely Laura, shone very much, and shewed a great deal more wit than virtue. On the other hand, our masters and the actresses often burst out into long fits of laughter, which we overheard, and from which we concluded that their discourse was much of the same stamp with our own. If all the fine things which were said that night at Arsenia's, had been committed to writing, they would have composed, I believe, a treatise very instructive for youth. In the mean time, the hour of retreat, that is, the dawn, ar-

C H A P. VI. *The conversation of some noblemen,
about the players of the prince's company.*

THAT day, while my master was dressing, he received a billet from Don Alexo Segiar, desiring his company at his houte, whither we went, and found with him, the marquis of Zeneta, and another young nobleman of a good mien, whom I had never seen before. "Don Matthias (said Segiar to my master, presenting the unknown cavalier) this is Don Pompeio de Castro, a relation of mine, who has been at the court of Portugal almost from his infancy; he arrived at Madrid last night, and will set out to-morrow for Lisbon; so that, as he can spare me only one day, I am resolved to enjoy the precious opportunity, and, in order to make it the more agreeable to him, have called you and the marquis of Zeneta to my assistance." Upon this, my master and Don Alexo's kinsman embraced and complimented one another, and I was much pleased with the discourse of Don Pompeio, who seemed to have a great share of judgment and penetration.

Having dined at Segiar's, these noblemen amused themselves at cards, till the hour of going to play; and then went all together to the prince's theatre, to see a new tragedy entitled, *The Queen of Carthage*. After the representation of the piece, they returned, and supped where they had dined: the conversation, at first, turning on the poem they had seen performed, and afterwards upon the actors. "As for the work itself, (cried Don Matthias) I have no great opinion of it; it makes Æneas still more insipid than he is represented in the *Æneid*; but every body must agree it was divinely played. What says Signior Don Pompeio? he does not seem to be of my way of thinking." "Gentlemen, (said that cavalier smiling) I have perceived you so much charmed with your players, and, in particular, with your actresses, that I ought not to be so bold as to signify my dissent from your opinions." "You are much in the right, (said Don Alexo

Alexo

" Alexo, in a jocular manner) your censures will be
" very unreasonable here; and you ought to shew some
" respect for our actresses before us, who are the trum-
" pets of their reputation. As we drink with them every
" day, we can do no less than warrant them perfect in
" their vocation; and even give them certificates, if
" there be occasion for it." " I do not at all doubt it,
" (answered his relation) and I dare say you would do
" the same for their morals, so much are you their
" friends."

" Your comedians at Lisbon (said the marquis of Ze-
" neta, with a sneer) are, doubtless, much better than
" ours." " Yes, certainly, (replied Don Pompeio) at
" least, there are some of them who have no defect." " And these (resumed the marquis) may depend upon
" your certificate." " I have no connection with them,
" (said Don Pompeio) and as I never enter into their
" parties of pleasure, can judge of their merit without
" prejudice." " But do you really (added he) think
" your company so excellent?" " No, faith! (said the
" marquis) I believe no such thing; and provided you
" give me leave to defend a very small number of the
" players, I will willingly give up all the rest. Won't
" you allow that she who play'd the part of Dido, is
" an admirable actress? did she not represent that queen
" with all the dignity and grace which is conformable
" to the idea we have of her? and did not you admire
" her art in engaging the mind of the spectator, and
" making him feel the emotions of all those passions that
" are expressed? She may be said to be consummately
" skilled in all the refinements of declamation." " I agree (said Don Pompeio) that she knows how to a-
" wake and touch the passions of the audience: no player
" had ever more feeling, and, on the whole, her repre-
" sentation is very fine. But she is far from being a
" perfect actress. I was shocked with two or three things
" in her performance. When she would express sur-
" prize, she rolls her eyes in such an extravagant man-
" ner, as very ill becomes the deportment of a Princess.
" Add to this, that in raising her voice, which is natu-
" rally low, she corrupts the sweetnes of it, and pro-
" duces a very disagreeable croaking: besides, in more

“ places than one, she gave reason to suspect that she
“ did not very well understand her part : but, however,
“ I am inclined to impute this rather to inattention than
“ want of capacity.”

“ By what I can see, (said Don Matthias to the critic)
“ you will scarce write a panegyric on our actresses.”
“ Pardon me, (replied Don Pompeio) I can discover
“ great talents through their defects. I own, I was en-
“ chanted with that actress, who performed the part of
“ a chambermaid in the interludes : she has a fine ge-
“ nius, treads the stage gracefully, and every witticism
“ she utters, is seasoned with a farcastic smile full of
“ charms, which very much enhances the value of what
“ is said. She may, indeed, be blamed for indulging
“ her fire, sometimes, a little too much, and transgres-
“ sing the bounds of modest assurance. But we must not
“ be too severe ; and I could only wish that she would
“ correct one bad habit she has contracted. Oft-times,
“ in the middle of a serious scene, she interrupts the
“ performance all of a sudden, by yielding to a silly de-
“ sire of laughing, with which she is seized. You'll
“ say she is applauded by the pit, even at these times :
“ there, I own, she is lucky.”

“ Well, what do you think of the men ? (said the
“ marquis, interrupting him) surely you'll charge them
“ full volley, since you have been so unmerciful to the
“ women.” “ No, said Don Pompeio, I think you
“ have some promising young actors ; and am particu-
“ larly pleased with that fat comedian who acted the part
“ of Dido's prime minister : he repeats very naturally,
“ and declaims just as they do in Portugal.” “ If he can
“ please you, (said Segiar) you must be charmed with
“ the action of him who played the part of Æneas. Is
“ not he a great comedian ! an original !” “ Very ori-
“ ginal ! (replied the critic) his cadence is quite peculiar,
“ and his tones abundantly shrill : he almost always de-
“ ferts nature : hurries over the words which contain
“ the sentiment, and places the emphasis where it should
“ not be ; making pauses even on articles and conjunc-
“ tions. He diverted me very much ; particularly,
“ when he expressed to his confidante, the violence he
“ did himself, in abandoning the princess : never was

“ grief

" grief more comically expressed." " Softly, cousin, (replied Don Alexo) thou wilt make us believe by and by, that there is not a great deal of taste at the court of Portugal. Dost thou know that the actor of whom we speak, is reckoned a phoenix? Didst thou not hear what claps of applause he obtained? A plain proof that he is far from being contemptible." " That is no proof at all (answered Don Pompeo :) gentlemen, (added he) let us not, I beg of you, lay any stress upon the applause of the pit, which is often bestowed very unseasonably:—nay, more seldom on true merit than on false. As Phædrus observes, by an ingenious fable, which I beg leave to repeat.—Here it is.—

" The inhabitants of a certain city being assembled in public, to see pantomimes, there was among the performers, a favourite actor whom they applauded every moment. This buffoon having a mind to close the scene with a new kind of representation, appeared alone upon the stage, stooped down, covered his head with his cloak, and squeaking like a pig, acquitted himself so well, that the audience actually imagined he had one under his cloaths: they ordered him therefore to strip; which he having done, and nothing appearing, the whole assembly thundered applause.—A peasant who happened to be one of the spectators, shocked at these expressions of admiration, cried, gentlemen, you have no cause to be charmed with that buffoon, who is not such an exquisite actor as you imagine: I can play the pig better than he, and if you doubt it, come hither again to-morrow at this hour. The people prepossessed in favour of their pantomimes, re-assembled next day in greater numbers, rather to hiss the peasant than see what he could do. The two rivals appearing on the stage, the buffoon began, and was applauded more than ever: then the countryman stooping in his turn, and muffling his head in his cloak, pinched the ear of a real pig which he held under his arm, and made it squeak most piercingly; nevertheless, the audience gave the preference to the pantomime; and hooted the peasant, who all of a sudden, producing the pig to the spectators,

“ tors, gentlemen, said he, it is not me whom you hiss,
“ but this poor pig himself: such excellent judges you
“ are.”

“ Cousin, (said Alexo) thy fable is too severe: but
“ notwithstanding thy pig, we will not give up our opini-
“ on. Let us change the discourse (added he) I am
“ tired of this subject. So, thou wilt depart to-morrow,
“ in spite of my desire to enjoy thy company a little
“ longer?” “ I wish I could make a longer stay in Ma-
“ drid, (replied his kinsman) but it is not in my power.
“ I have told you already, that I came to the court of
“ Spain, about an affair of state; and at my arrival
“ yesterday, had an audience of the prime minister,
“ whom I shall see again to-morrow morning; imme-
“ diately after which, I shall set out on my return to
“ Lisbon.” “ Thou art become altogether Portuguese,
“ (said Segiar) and in all likelihood, wilt never return
“ to live in Madrid.” “ I believe I shall not: (answer-
“ ed Don Pompeio) for I am so happy as to be beloved
“ by the king of Portugal; and enjoy a great deal of
“ pleasure at his court. But notwithstanding his kind-
“ ness to me, would you believe that I have been upon
“ the point of quitting his dominions for ever?”
“ Pray tell us the reason! (said Don Alexo)” “ With
“ all my heart; (answered Don Pompeio) and at the
“ same time, will relate the story of my life.”

C H A P. VII. *The History of Don Pompeio de Castro.*

DON Alexo (added he) knows that while I was yet a boy, I was resolved to carry arms; and that seeing our own country in profound peace, I went to Portugal, from whence I passed over into Africa with the duke of Braganza, who gave me employment in the army under his command. Being a younger brother of very small fortune, I was under a necessity of signallizing myself in such a manner as to attract the notice of the general; and did my duty so well, that the duke promoted and put me in a condition to serve with honour. After a long war, the issue of which you all know, I attached myself to the court, and the king, upon the recommendation of the general officers, gratified me with

a con-

a considerable pension. Sensible of this monarch's generosity, I lost no occasion of manifesting my gratitude by my assiduity ; and was always in attendance, at those hours in which people are permitted to pay their respects ; by which behaviour, I insensibly acquired the love of that prince, who honoured me with new favours.

Having one day distinguished myself at the ring, and a bull-fight that preceded it, the whole court commend-ed my strength and address ; and when I returned home, loaded with applause, I found a billet importing, that a lady, the conquest of whom ought to flatter me more than all the honour I had that day acquired, wanted to converse with me ; and that I should in the twilight re-pair to a certain place that was described. This letter gave me more pleasure than all the praise I had received, and I imagined that the person who wrote it, must be a lady of the first quality. You may easily guess that I flew to the rendezvous, where an old woman being in waiting, to serve as a guide, introduced me by a little garden-door into a great house, and shut me in a rich closet, saying, " Stay here until I inform my mistress of " your arrival." I perceived a great many curious things in this closet, which was enlightened by a great number of wax-candles ; but my sole view in considering its magnificence, was to confirm myself in the opinion I had already conceived of the lady's rank. If all that I saw seemed to assure me she was a person of the first quality ; when she appeared, I was convinced of it, by her noble and majestic air. Nevertheless I was mistaken.

" Signior cavalier, (said she) after the advances I have made, it would be ridiculous to conceal the tender sentiments I have for you ; which, however, were not inspired by that merit you have this day shewn before the whole court. That only has hastened the discovery : for I have seen you more than once, and enquired into your character, which pleased me so much, that I determined to follow my inclination. Don't imagine, added she, that you have made a conquest of some dutchess. I am no other than the widow of a simple officer of the king's guards : but what makes your victory still more glorious, is the preference I give you, to one of the greatest lords of the kingdom. The duke of Almeyda is in love with

me, and spares nothing to inflame me with a mutual passion : but hitherto he has been unsuccessful, and I suffer his addresses only through vanity."

Though I found by her discourse that I had to do with a coquet, I thought my self very much obliged to fortune for this adventure : Donna Hortensia (so was the lady called) was still in the prime of youth ; and I was dazzled with her beauty : besides, she offered me the possession of a heart which would not yield to the addresses of a duke. What a triumph was this for a young Spanish cavalier ! I accordingly threw myself at her feet, thanked her for her goodness, said all that a man of gallantry could utter on such an occasion, and she had reason to be satisfied with the transports of my gratitude. We parted the best friends in the world, after having agreed to see one another every night on which she should be disengaged from the duke of Almeyda, and this she promised to advertise me of, punctually ; in which she did not fail, so that, in a word, I became the Adonis of this new Venus.

But the pleasures of life are far from being eternal ! Whatever measures the lady could take to conceal our correspondence from my rival, he did not fail to get notice of the whole of what it was so much our interest to keep from his knowledge. A malecontent chambermaid informed him of the affair ; and that lord, naturally generous, but withal haughty, jealous, and passionate, was incensed at my presumption : rage and jealousy took possession of his soul ; and following the dictates of his fury, he resolved to avenge himself of me in an infamous manner. One night, while I was with Hortensia, he waited for me at the little garden-door, attended by all his footmen, armed with clubs ; and as soon as I came out, making these wretches seize me, ordered them to cudgel me to death. " Strike, said he, and let the audacious villain perish under your hands ; for so I am resolved to punish his insolence." He had no sooner spoke these words than his people assaulted me all together, and gave me so many blows, that I lay stretched upon the ground without sense or motion. After which, they retired with their master, who had regaled himself with this cruel execution ; and I remained as they left me, during

the rest of the night. At break of day some people happened to pass, and perceiving still some life in me, were so charitable as to carry me to the house of a surgeon; luckily my wounds were not mortal, and I fell into the hands of a skilful artist, who made a perfect cure on me in two months: at the end of which time, I repaired again to court, and resumed my former way of living, save that I never went back to Hortensia, who on her part took no step to see me again, because the duke on these terms had pardoned her infidelity.

My adventure being universally known, and nobody suspecting my courage, every one was astonished to see me as tranquil as if I had not received an affront: for I imparted my thoughts to no man breathing, and seemed to be void of all resentment; so that people did not know what to think of my feigned insensibility. Some believed that notwithstanding my courage, the rank of my antagonist kept me in awe, and obliged me to digest the injury: others, with more reason, suspected my silence, and look'd upon the peaceable appearance I put on, as a deceitful calm. Of this opinion was the king, who did not think me a person that would leave such an outrage unpunished; but believed that I would not fail to revenge myself as soon as I could find a favourable opportunity. That he might know whether or not he guessed my sentiments aright, he called me one day into his closet, where he said, "Don Pompeio, I know the accident which has happened to you, and am, I confess, surprised at your tranquillity, which must certainly be dissimulation." "Sire, I replied, I know not who was the aggressor, having been attacked in the dark by people unknown; so that I must console myself for the misfortune as well as I can." "No, no, (said the king) you must not think to dupe me with that evasion which is all dissembled: I have been informed of the whole affair: the duke of Almeyda has given you a mortal affront. You are a gentleman and a Castilian, and I know what these qualities oblige you to do. You have formed a resolution to avenge yourself. Communicate your scheme to me. I insist upon it—and don't be afraid that you shall have cause to repent of making me your confidante.

“ Since your majesty (answered I) commands it, I will discover my sentiments. Yes, Sir, I intend to take vengeance for the affront I have suffered. Every one who bears the name of a gentleman is accountable for it to his family. You know the unworthy treatment I have received; and I purpose to assassinate the duke of Almeyda, to revenge myself in a manner suitable to the offence. I will plunge a poignard in his breast, or shoot him thro’ the head, and escape, if I can, into Spain. This is my design.” “ It is a violent one, (said the king) nevertheless, I cannot condemn it, after the cruel outrage which the duke of Almeyda has committed upon you. He is worthy of the chastisement you reserve for him: but do not execute your enterprise in a hurry. Leave it to me to find out an expedient for bringing you to an accommodation.” “ Ah, Sir! (cried I, very much chagrined) why did you oblige me to reveal my secret? What expedient can—” “ If I don’t find one to your satisfaction, (said he, interrupting me) you may put your resolution in practice. I don’t intend to abuse the confidence you have reposed in me, and will by no means betray your honour. So that you may make yourself easy on that score.

I was greatly at a loss to know in what manner the king pretended to terminate this affair in an amicable manner: and this is the method he took. In a private conversation with the duke of Almeyda, “ My lord, “ (said he) you have injured Don Pompeo de Castro; “ and as you are not ignorant of his being a man of ill-“ lustrious birth, and a gentleman whom I love on ac-“ count of his faithful services, you ought to give him “ satisfaction.” “ I am not of an humour to refuse it; “ (answered the duke) if he complains of my wrath, I “ am ready to do him justice in the field.” “ You must “ give him another sort of reparation (replied the king) “ a Spanish gentleman understands the point of honour “ too well, to fight openly with a secret assassin. I can “ give you no other name, and you cannot expiate the “ indignity of your action, any other way, than by pre-“ senting your enemy with a cane, and submitting to a “ retaliation.” “ O heavens! (cried the duke) What, “ Sir! would you have a man of my rank condescend

" to humble himself before a simple cavaier, and allow
" himself to be caned ! " " No, (replied the monarch)
" I will make Don Pompeio promise that he will not
" strike you. Only ask pardon for the violence you
" committed, and present him with a cane—that is all
" I expect of you." " And that is too much to expect
" from me, Sir; (said the duke, interrupting him hastily)
" I will rather continue exposed to the secret shafts of
" his revenge." " Your life is dear to me, (said the
" king) and my desire is that this affair may have no
" bad consequences. To bring it to a conclusion the
" less disagreeably for you, I will be the only witness
" to that satisfaction which I insist upon your making
" to the Spaniard."

The king had occasion for all his power over the duke, to bring him to this mortifying condescension. However, he succeeded; and afterwards, sending for me, recounted the discourse he had with my enemy, and asked if I would be satisfied with the reparation agreed upon between them. " I answered in the affirmative, and gave my word and honour, that far from striking the offender, I would not even accept of the cane he should present me." Things being regulated in this manner, the duke and I, one day, went at a certain hour to the king, who shutting himself up with us in the closet, " Come (said he to the duke) acknowledge your fault and deserve to be forgiven." Upon this, my enemy made his apology, and presented me with the cane he had in his hand. " Don Pompeio (said the monarch to me, that instant,) take the cane, and let not my presence hinder you from satisfying your injured honour: I acquit you of the promise you made, Not to strike the duke." " No, Sir, (answered I) it is sufficient that he submits to be beaten; an injured Spaniard asks no more." " Well, (replied the king) since you are contented with that satisfaction, you may now enjoy the privilege of a regular process: measure your swords, and determine your quarrel like men of honour." It is what I ardently desire! (cried the duke of Almeyda, with precipitation) and that alone is capable of consoling me for the shameful condescension I have made."

So saying, he went away full of rage and confusion, and in two hours after he sent to let me know that he waited for me in a private place. Thither I repaired, and found that lord in a humour for fighting heartily. He was not quite forty, and wanted neither courage nor skill, so that the match was pretty equal. "Come, " Don Pompeio, (said he) let us decide our difference " here: both of us ought to be exasperated to the " highest pitch; you for the treatment you have re- " ceived at my hands; and I, for having asked your " pardon." With these words, he drew upon me, so suddenly, that I had no time to make any reply; and pushed with great vigour; but I had the good fortune to parry all his thrusts, and attacked him in my turn: when I found I had to do with an antagonist who knew how to defend, as well as to assault; and I don't know what might have happened, if he had not made a false step in retreating, and fallen backward. I stopt immediately, and bid him get up—and he answered, " Why " do you spare me? I am injured by your pity." " I " will not wrong my glory so much (said I) as to take " the advantage of your misfortune: get up once more " and let us fight it out."

" Don Pompeio (said he, rising) after this instance of " your generosity, honour will not permit me to use my " sword against you. What would the world say of me " should I kill you? I should be looked upon as a coward, " who had taken the life of a person who had it in his " power to deprive me of mine. I can, therefore, no " longer fight against you, and I feel the warm trans- " ports of gratitude succeed those furious emotions " which reigned in my breast. Don Pompeio, added " he, let our mutual hatred cease. Let us even go far- " ther—and be friends." " Ah, my lord, cried I, I " embrace the agreeable proposal with joy! I vow the " most sincere friendship: and as the first proof, pro- " mise never to set foot within the door of Donna Hor- " tensia, even though she should desire to see me." " It " is I, (said he) who must yield that lady to you—You " have a juster title to her, since her inclination is fixed " upon you." " No, no, (cried I, interrupting him) you " love her, and the favours which she might bestow

" upon

" upon
" there
" lian
" am cl
" they
" what
" The
" now
" the i
" initia
" She
" beat

I ma
fions o
his all
niece.
rosity
miny
conclu
more
live ag
I am
day fi
being
porta
derto
esteer

CH

S
altho
away
stopp
then
nobi
last
the
a li

" upon me, would give you pain ; I sacrifice them
" therefore to your repose." " Ah too generous Casti-
" lian ! (replied the duke locking me in his arms) I
" am charmed with your sentiments ! What remorse do
" they produce within me ! With what grief—with
" what shame do I reflect on the outrage you received ?
" The satisfaction I gave you in the king's closet, seems
" now too slight. I will make a better reparation for
" the injury, and in order to efface the dishonour of it
" intirely, I offer one of my nieces to you in marriage.
" She is a rich heiress, not yet fifteen, and still more
" beautiful than young."

I made my compliments to the duke, in such expressions of acknowledgment, as the honour of entering into his alliance, inspired ; and in a few days married his niece. The whole court congratulated him on his generosity to a gentleman whom he had covered with ignominy ; and my friends rejoiced with me, on the happy conclusion of an adventure which seemed to promise a more melancholy issue. Since that time, gentlemen, I live agreeably at Lisbon, beloved by my wife, of whom I am still fond ; the duke of Almeyda gives me every day fresh proofs of his friendship ; and I dare boast of being pretty well with the king of Portugal. The importance of this my journey to Madrid, which I undertook by his order, being a sufficient evidence of his esteem.

CHA P. VIII. *By what accident Gil Blas was obliged to seek a new place.*

SUCH was the story that Don Pompeio recounted, and which the valet of Don Alexo and I overheard, although they had taken the precaution of sending us away before it was begun : but instead of retiring we stopt at the door which we had left half open, and from thence lost not a word of what was said. After this, the noblemen set in to drinking, but their debauch did not last till day ; because Don Pompeio who was to attend the prime minister in the morning, was very desirous of a little rest. Accordingly the marquis of Zeneta and

my

my master embracing that cavalier, bid him adieu, and left him with his kinsman.

We went to bed for this time, before morn, and Don Matthias, when he waked, invested me with a new employment. " Gil Blas, (said he) take paper and ink, and write two or three letters which I will dictate; henceforward thou art my secretary." Good, (said I to myself) another addition to my functions: as a lacquey, I follow my master every where; as a valet de chambre, help him to drefs; and write under him as his secretary: heaven be praised! I act like Hecate, in a threefold capacity. " Thou dost not know, added he, what I am about; which is briefly this.—But be secret—for thy life shall answer it. As I sometimes meet with people who boast of their good fortune in love intrigues; I am resolued, in order to excel them all, to have always in my pocket feigned letters from women, which I will read on such occasions. This will afford me some diversion, and more happy than those of my fellows, who acquire conquests only for the pleasure of making them public, I will publish those which I have not had the trouble to make; but remember to disguise thy hand in such a manner, as that the billets may not appear to be written by the same person."

Upon this I took paper, pen, and ink, and sat down to obey Don Matthias, who at first dictated a love-letter in these terms :

" **Y**OU was not to-night at the place of assignation.
 " Ah, Don Matthias! what can you say to
 " justify yourself? How much have I been mistaken,
 " and how well have I been punished for having the va-
 " nity to think that you would sacrifice all the amuse-
 " ments and busines of the gay world, to the pleasure
 " of seeing Donna Clara de Mendoza."

The next billet he made me write, was in the name of a lady, who preferred him to a prince; and the last, from one who told him, that if she was sure of his discretion, she would make a voyage with him to the island of Cythera. He was not satisfied with dictating these fine epistles: he obliged me also to subscribe them with

the

the names of ladies of quality. Upon which I could not help observing, that I thought it a ticklish affair; but he desired me to keep my advice to myself, until he should have occasion to ask it: I was therefore obliged to execute his commands in silence. This being done, he got up, dress'd, put the letters in his pocket, and went out; and I followed him to the house of Don Juan de Moncada, who had invited five or six gentlemen of his friends to dinner.

The entertainment was sumptuous, and mirth, the best ingredient in all banquets, reigned during the repast. All the guests contributed to enliven the conversation; some by raillery, and others by recounting exploits of which they themselves were the heroes. My master, unwilling to lose such a fair opportunity of profiting by the letters he had made me write, read them aloud, with such an air of assurance, that (his secretary excepted) every body seemed to believe them genuine.— Among the gentlemen, before whom he was guilty of this effronterie, there was one Don Lope de Velasco, a very sedate man, who, instead of rejoicing like the rest at the success of the reader, coldly asked, if the conquest of Donna Clara had cost him dear.— “ Almost less than nothing, (replied Don Matthias:) she made all the advances. Having seen me in the park, I happened to please her; upon which I was followed by her order, and as soon as she learned who I was, she wrote to me, appointing an assignation at her house in the night, when all the family should be a-bed. I obeyed the summons, and was introduced to her apartment.— I am too much of a gentleman to tell what followed.”

At this laconic detail the lord of Velasco changed countenance, and it was not difficult to perceive what concern he had in the lady in question. “ All these billets (said he, darting a furious look at my master) are absolutely false, and especially that which you boast of having received from Donna Clara de Medina, than whom there is not a more chaste young lady in Spain. A gentleman, no ways your inferior either in birth or personal merit, has done every thing in his power, during two whole years, to make an impression on her heart; and scarce has he been able to

“ to obtain the most innocent favours, tho’ he has rea-
“ son to flatter himself, that, if she was capable of
“ granting any other kind of indulgence, it would be
“ to him alone.” “ Hey-day ! who says any thing to
“ the contrary ? (said Don Matthias, with an air of
“ raillery.)—I agree with you, that she is a lady of ho-
“ nour ; and, for my part, I am a young fellow of ho-
“ nour ; consequently you ought to believe, that no-
“ thing which was not very honourable pass’d between
“ us.”—“ Ah ! this is too much, (cried Don Lope,
“ interrupting him :) jesting a-part, you are an impostor.
“ Donna Clara never made an assignation with you at
“ night ; and I will not suffer you to blacken her repu-
“ tation.—I shall say no more at present.” Having
thus expressed himself, he looked sternly at the whole
company, and retired in such a manner as to make me
believe that this affair would have very bad consequences.
My master, who was brave enough for a lord of his
character, despising the threats of Don Lope, “ What
“ a fool there is ! (cried he, bursting into a fit of laugh-
“ ter :) your knights errant pretended only to maintain
“ the beauty of their mistresses ; but he, forsooth, must
“ vindicate the chastity of his. Now this to me seems
“ still more extravagant ”

Velasco’s retreat, which was in vain opposed by Mon-
cada, did not at all disturb the banquet : the cavaliers,
without taking much notice of it, continued their mirth,
and did not part till next morning at five o’clock, when
my master and I went home to bed. I was overwhelm-
ed with drowsiness, and hoped to enjoy a good sleep ;
but I reckoned without my host, or rather without our
porter, who came and waked me an hour after, telling
me, that there was a young man at the gate, who wanted
to speak with me. “ Ah ! curse thee for a porter,
“ (cried I, yawning) do’st thou consider that I have just
“ now got to bed ? Tell the young man that I am asleep,
“ and bid him return at another time.” “ He must
“ speak with you instantly, (replied he) for he assures
“ me that the affair will admit of no delay.” At these
words I got up, and putting on my breeches and doublet
only, went to the door, cursing all the way.—
“ Friend, (said I, to the young man who waited for
“ me)

" me) let me know, if you please, what pressing affair
" procures me the honour of seeing you so early in the
" morning?" I have (answered he) a letter for Don
" Matthias, to be delivered into his own hand. He
" must read it immediately: for it is of the utmost con-
" sequence to him: I beg you will therefore shew me
" into his chamber." Thinking it treated of some very
important affair, I took the liberty of waking my mas-
ter: " I ask pardon (said I to him) for interrupting your
" repose; but the importance—" " What wouldst
thou have?" (cried he hastily:) Upon which the young
man who accompanied me, said, " My lord, I have
" a letter for you from Don Lope de Velasco." Don
Matthias took, opened, and having read it, said to
Don Lope's valet, " Hark'ee, child, I would not get up
" before noon to make one in the best party of pleasure
" that ever was proposed; judge then, if I shall rise
" at six o'clock in the morning to fight.—Thou may'st
" tell thy master, if he will be in the same place half
" an hour after twelve, I will meet him there." So
saying he sunk down in his bed, and fell asleep again
with great expedition.

Between eleven and twelve he got up, and, dressing
with great composure, went out, telling me he would
dispense with my attendance; but I was too curious to
know the consequence to obey him in this, and there-
fore walked at some distance behind him to St. Jerome's
meadow, where I perceived Don Lope de Velasco,
waiting for him in a resolute manner. The better to
observe them, I concealed myself, and, from afar,
could see them meet, and begin to fight a moment after.
The combat was long, each in his turn, having pushed
his antagonist with great vigour and address: but victory
declared for Don Lope, who run my master through
the body, and, leaving him stretched upon the ground,
made off very well satisfied with the vengeance he had
taken. I ran up to the unfortunate Don Matthias,
whom I found without sense, and almost without life.
I was melted at the sight, and could not help shedding
tears at a death, of which I had been an involuntary
instrument—Notwithstanding my grief, however, I did
not forget my own little concerns; but return'd home
with

with all haste, where (without speaking a syllable of the matter) I made up a bundle of my cloaths, among which I threw, by mistake, some of my master's moveables ; and when I had carried it to the barber's house, where I had left my intriguing suit, published through the whole city the fatal accident, of which I was witness : I told it to every body who gave me the hearing, and, in particular, took care to inform Rodriguez of what had happened. He seemed less afflicted with the news than busied about the measures he was to take on this occasion. Having assembled the servants, he ordered them to follow him ; and repairing in a body to St. Jerome's meadow, we took up our master, who, tho' he still breath'd, died in three hours after he was carried to his own house. Thus perished Don Matthias de Silva, for having taken it into his head to read forged love-letters at an unreasonable time.

C H A P. IX. *Of the person in whose service he engaged, after the death of Don Matthias de Silva.*

A Few days after the funeral of Don Matthias, all his servants being paid and dismissed, I fixed my abode in the house of the little barber, with whom I began to live in strict friendship ; and there I promised myself more pleasure than with Melendez. As I did not want money, I was in no hurry to inquire about a new place : besides, I was become nice on that point, and resolved to serve none but the quality for the future ; for which reason I intended to examine narrowly into whatever post should occur, believing that there was none too good for me ; so much did I then think the valet of a young nobleman preferable to all others.

In the mean time until fortune should present such a family as I thought I deserved, I imagined nothing could be more agreeable than to consecrate my leisure to my handsome Laura, whom I had not seen since that night when we were both so pleasantly undeceived.— I durst not dress in the suit of Don Cæsar de Ribera, which (unless I had assumed it for a disguise) would have made me pass for a downright madman : but my own was still very decent, and being very well equipp'd

in stockings, shoes, and hat, I adjusted myself, with the barber's assistance, in a middle way between Don Cæsar and Gil Blas, and in this condition repair'd to Arsenia's house ; where, finding Laura alone in the same parlour where I had seen her before, she no sooner perceived me than she cried, " Ha ! are you there ? I " thought I had lost you.—Seven or eight days are " passed since I gave you the permission of visiting me : " I see you don't abuse the liberties in which the ladies " indulge you."

I excused myself on account of my master's death, and the busines in which I had been engaged ; and added, in a very polite manner, that even in the midst of all my cares, the fair Laura had still kept possession of my heart. " Well, then, (said she) I will reproach " you no more ; but own, that I have also thought of " you : and as soon as I heard of the misfortune of " Don Matthias, formed a project which perhaps will " not displease you.—Some time ago I heard my mis- " tress say, that she wanted to have a kind of steward " in the house ; a young man who should understand " economy, and keep an exact account of the money " disbursed for house-keeping. I have cast my eyes on " your lordship, and believe you would not be an im- " proper person for that employment." " I perceive " (answered I) that I should acquit myself in it to a " wonder ; for I have read Aristotle's Oeconomics ; " and as to keeping accounts, it is my chief excellency. " But, child, (added I) there is one objection to my " eng'ging in Arsenia's service."—" What may that " be ?" (said Laura.) " I have sworn (I replied) never " to serve a plebeian : nay, I have sworn by Styx : " and if Jupiter himself durst not violate that oath, " judge if a valet ought to regard it."—" Whom do'ft " thou call plebeians ? (said the chamber-maid with an " air of disdain) Do'ft thou rank actresses with the " wives of counsellors and attorneys ? Know, friend, " that the ladies of the stage are not only noble but " arch noble, by the alliances they contract with men " of quality."

" If that be the case, my princess, (said I) I may " accept of the place for which you have destined me, " without

" without derogating from the dignity of my resolution."
 " Certainly, (she replied) to pass from the family of a
 " beau into the service of a theatrical heroine, is still
 " to maintain the same sphere of life ; for we rank in
 " all respects with the quality : we keep equipages like
 " them ; we live as well ; and, at bottom, ought to
 " hold the same esteem in civil life."—" Really, (added
 " she) if we consider a marquis and a player, thro' the
 " course of a day, we shall find them upon a pretty
 " equal footing ; for, granting that the marquis, du-
 " ring three parts of the day, is, by virtue of his blood,
 " superior to the player ; the actor, during the remain-
 " ing part, is raised still more above the marquis by the
 " use of an emperor or king whom he represents. This,
 " in my opinion, invests us with such nobility and
 " grandeur as at least equals us to the people at court."
 " O ! truly (I replied) you are, without contradiction,
 " on a level with the courtiers. What the deuce ! play-
 " ers, I find, are not such scum as I imagined ; and
 " you fire me with inclination to serve such honour-
 " able people." " Well, then, (said she) come back
 " again in two days : I ask no more time to dispose my
 " mistress for thy reception. I will speak to her in thy
 " behalf ; and as I have some interest with her, am per-
 " suaded that thou wilt be admitted into her service."

I thanked Laura for her friendship, and assured her
 that I was penetrated with gratitude, which I expressed
 with such transports as left her no room to doubt my
 sincerity.—We maintained a pretty long conversation to-
 gether, and it would have lasted longer, had not a little
 page come to tell my princess that Arsenia wanted her
 upon which we parted. I quitted the house of this
 actress, in the sweet hope of living in it at my ease, in a
 very short time ; and did not fail to return at the time
 appointed. " I was just expecting thee, (said Laura)
 " in order to assure thee, that thou art now one of the
 " household : come, follow me, and I will present thee
 " to my mistress." So saying, she carried me into an
 apartment, composed of five or six rooms of a floor,
 each more richly furnished than the other.

Heavens ! what luxury and magnificence ! I believed
 myself in the palace of a vice-queen : or rather thought

I law

I saw all the riches in the world amassed together in one place: for there was variety of things produced in different nations; and one might term this apartment the temple of some goddess, to whom every traveller presented an offering of the rarities of his country.—I perceived the divinity seated on a large fattin couch, charming to the eye, and sleek with the steams of sacrifice: she was in a genteel dishabille, and her fair hands were busy in preparing a new head-dress, in which she was to perform that night. “Madam, (said her maid) “here is the house-keeper I mentioned.—I can assure you, that you will not find one more for your purpose.” Arsenia looked at me very attentively, and I had the good fortune to please her. “Aha! Laura, (cried she) there’s a pretty young fellow. I foresee that I shall be very well satisfied with him.” Then addressing herself to me. “Child, (said she) I like your appearance, and am at a word: if you serve me well, you shall have no cause to complain.” I answered, that my whole study and endeavour should be to please her: and seeing that we were agreed went to fetch my cloaths, and was installed in my new office.

C H A P. X. *Which is as short as the foregoing.*

IT being near play-time, my mistress bid Laura and me follow her to the theatre. We went accordingly to her tyring-room, where she put off her ordinary dress, and took another more magnificent for her appearance on the stage. The curtain being drawn, Laura conducted and sat down by me in a place, where we could both see and hear the actors perfectly well. I was disgusted at the greatest part of them, doubtless because Don Pompeio had prejudiced me against them. Several, however, were very much applauded, and, among these, even some who put me in mind of the fable of the pig.

Laura told me the names of all the actors and actresses as they presented themselves; and, not contented with this, the satirical baggage describ’d their characters nicely as they appeared. “This here (said she) is a “noodle.—That fellow is a brute: and that minx
“whom

“ whom you see, with an air more lewd than engaging,
“ is called Rosarda ; a very bad acquisition for the com-
“ pany ! she should be enrolled in the troop that is rais-
“ ing by order of the viceroy of New-Spain, to be
“ transported forthwith into America. Observe that
“ luminous constellation advancing : that fair setting
“ sun, known by the name of Castilda : if she had ex-
“ acted a stone from each of her lovers, as a princess of
“ Egypt is said to have done heretofore, she could have
“ raised a pyramid which would have touched the third
“ heaven.” In short, Laura gave no quarter : her
malicious tongue did not even spare her own mistress.

Nevertheless I will confess my weakness : I was charmed with my chamber-maid, tho' her character was not morally good. She satirized so agreeably, that I was even in love with her malice. Between the acts she got up, to go and see if Arsenia wanted her ; but instead of returning immediately to her place, she amused herself behind the scenes, in listening to the soft things that were said by the men who flattered her. I followed her, for once, to observe, and perceived that she had a great many acquaintances ; having reckoned no less than three actors, who, one after another, stopt to speak with her, and seemed to treat her with great familiarity. This was not at all agreeable to me, who feeling for the first time, what it was to be jealous, returned to my seat so penitive and melancholy, that Laura observed it as soon as she came back. “ What is the matter with thee, Gil Blas ? (said she, with surprize) “ What gloomy dæmon has taken possession of thee since I went away ? Thou seemest sad and dejected.” “ I have too much reason to be so, my princess, (answered I) you have a little too much vivacity in your behaviour : I have observed you with the actors.” “ A pleasant cause of melancholy, indeed ! (said she, laughing) How ! does that give thee an yuneasiness ? “ Truly thou art a meer novice : but thou wilt see a great many other strange things among us, and must accustom thyself to our easy way of life—Harbour no jealousy, child ; for that, among comedians, is looked upon as ridiculous : therefore we have none of it. Fathers, husbands, brothers, uncles, and cousins,

"cousins, with us, are the most complaisant persons
"on earth, and generally make settlements for their
"own family."

After having exhorted me to take umbrage at nothing, but look upon every thing with composure, she declared that I was the happy mortal who had found the way to her heart ; and assured me ; that her love should always rest on me alone. On this assurance, which however I might have distrusted, without the imputation of being too suspicious, I promised never more to be alarmed, and kept my word ; for that very evening I saw her in close conversation, and heard her laugh heartily with several different men. When the play was over, we went home with our mistress, where Florimonda soon after arrived, with three old noblemen and an actor, to supper. Besides Laura and me, there were of the servants of the house, a cookmaid, a coachman and a page, who all joined in preparing for supper. The cook, who was no less dextrous than Dame Jacinta, was assisted by the coachman, in dressing the viands ; while the chambermaid and page laid the cloth, and I furnished the buffet with the finest plate and several cups of gold, which were offered to the goddess of the temple. I stored it likewise with bottles of the choicest wines, serving in my own person as cup-bearer, to shew my mistress that I could turn my hand to every thing. The deportment of the actresses, during the repast, filled me with admiration : they assumed airs of importance, and imagined themselves women of the first rank. Far from addressing the noblemen with the title of your excellency, they did not even give them that of your lordship ; but called them simply by their names : true, indeed, these very noblemen had spoiled and made them so vain, by suffering them to be so familiar.—As for the actor, he, like a player used to perform the hero, treated them without ceremony, drank to their health, and maintained (as one may say) the upper end of the table. “ Upon my soul, said I “ to myself) when Laura demonstrated the equality of “ the marquis and the player in the day-time, she “ might have added, that they are still more so in the
“ night,

" night, since they spend it thus in drinking together." Arienia and Florimonda being naturally wanton, a thousand hardy expressions escaped them, mingled with small favours and toyings, which were exquisitely relished by these old sinners. While my mistress amused the one with a little innocent ribaldry, her friend, sitting between the other two did not act the Susanna with them. While I was considering this picture, which had but too many charms for a young fellow like me, the dessert was brought in : upon which I set wine and glasses on the table, and went to supper with Laura, who waited for me. " Well, Gil Blas, (said she) " what is thy opinion of those noblemen thou hast seen ?" " They are doubtless, (answered I) adorers of Arsenia " and Florimonda." " No, (said she) they are old " lechers, who visit coquets without attaching them- " selves to them, and ask only small compliances, " paying generously for trifling favours they receive. " Thank heaven ! Florimonda and my mistress are at " present without lovers : I mean such lovers as assume " the husband, and want to engross all the pleasures of " the house, because they support the expence of it. " As for my own part, I am very glad it is so; and " maintain that a coquet of sense ought to fly these " sorts of engagements. Why should she give up her " liberty to a master ? 'Tis better to acquire an " equipage penny by penny, than have one at once at " such a price."

When Laura was in a speaking humour, (which was almost always the case) words cost her nothing.—Heaven ! what a volubility of tongue was she mistress of ! She told me a thousand adventures which had happened to the actresses of the prince's company ; and I concluded from her discourse, that I could not be in a better situation to become perfectly acquainted with vice. I was unhappily of an age when this does not create much horror ; and besides, the chambermaid painted these irregularities so artfully, that I beheld, only the delicious side of them. She had not time to relate the tenth part of the exploits of the actresses ; for she had spoke but three hours, when the noblemen and player withdrew with Florimonda, whom they conducted to her own house.

After

After they were gone, my mistress giving me money, said, "There, Gil Blas, are ten pistoles to go to market to-morrow morning: five or six of our gentlemen and ladies are to dine with me, so that you must take care, and have every thing in plenty." "Madam, (answered I) with this sum I'll engage to entertain the whole troop." "Friend, (replied Arsenia) be so good as to correct your expressions: you must not call them the troop, but the company. We say a troop of thieves, a troop of beggars, and a troop of authors; but learn to say a company of comedians. The corps of actors in Madrid especially, deserve to be called a company." I asked pardon for having used such a disrespectful term, and most humbly begged she would excuse my ignorance; protesting that, for the future, whosoever I should mention the gentlemen actors of Madrid in a collective manner, I would always call them the company.

C H A P. XI. *How the players lived together; and their treatment of authors.*

I Went to market next morning, in order to begin my office of butler; and as it was a meagre day, bought, by order of my mistress, some good fat pullets, rabbits, partridges, and other wild fowl; for as the gentlemen-players were not altogether satisfied with the behaviour of the church towards them, they did not think proper to adhere scrupulously to its commandments—I brought home more victuals than would have sufficed twelve honest gentlemen, during three days in carnival-time; so that the cook had work enough for the whole morning. While she prepared the dinner, Arsenia got up, and remained at her toilet till noon, when Signors Rosimiro and Ricardo (two actors) arrived: Constantia and Célinaura (two actresses) came soon after: and at last Florimonda appeared, accompanied by a man who had all the appearance of a finished coxcomb. His hair was tied behind in a very foppish manner, his hat adorned with a plume of green feathers, his breeches smooth and strait, and his shirt, which was very fine, and bordered with an handsome lace, display'd at the flashes of his doublet.

His glove, and handkerchief, were contained within the hilt of his sword, and he wore his cloak with a grace altogether peculiar.

Tho' he had a good mein, and was very well made, I no sooner saw him than remarking in him something singular, I said to myself, " This gentleman must certainly be an original." I was not mistaken; for he was a man of a very extraordinary character. As soon as he enter'd Arsenia's apartment, he ran with open arms, and embraced the actresses and actors, one after another, with gestures still more extravagant than those of the beaus. My opinion was not changed when I heard him speak; for he made affected pauses, and pronounced his words with great emphasis, accommodating his looks and gestures to the subject. Having ask'd Laura who that gentleman was, " I don't wonder (said she) at thy curiosity: " it is impossible to see and hear Signior Carlos Alonso " de la Ventoleria, even for once, without feeling the " same emotion. I will describe him to the life. In the " first place, he has been a player; but quitted the stage " thro' whim, and now repents in earnest. His black hair, " which thou seest, is dyed as well as his eye-brows and " whiskers; for he is older than Saturn: but as his par- " ents, when he was born, neglected to have his name " inserted in the parish register, he takes the advantage " of their omission, and calls himself younger than he " is by twenty good years at least. He is, moreover, " the most self-conceited man in Spain, tho' he spent the " first sixty years of his life in the grossest ignorance; " but in order to become learned, he employed a pre- " ceptor, who has taught him to spell in Latin and " Greek. Besides, he has got an infinite number of good " stories by heart, which he has repeated and vouch'd " so often, that at length he actually believes them to be " true. These he brings into conversation, and one " may say, that his wit shives at the expence of his me- " mory. He has the character of being a great actor, " and I piously believe it; but nevertheless I will own that " he does not please me. I hear him repeat sometimes " in company, and, among other faults, think his pro- " nunciation too much affected, and his voice so quaver- " ing,

"ing, that it gives an antic and ridiculous air to his de-
"clamation."

Such was the picture that my sweet heart drew of this honorary stage-player, who was really in his deportment the most haughty mortal I had ever seen. He played the orator too, and did not fail to produce from his budget two or three stories, which he uttered with a studied air of solemnity. On the other hand, the actresses and actors, who did not come there to hold their tongues, were not silent; but began to talk of their absent comrades, not in a very charitable manner indeed: but this must be pardoned in players as well as in authors. The conversation therefore kindling against their neighbours:

" You cannot guess, ladies, (said Rosimiro) a new piece
" of finesse of our dear confederate Cesarino. He this
" morning purchased silk stockings, ribbons and lace,
" which he ordered a page to bring to the rehearsal, as
" if sent by a certain countess." " Such a piece of
" knavery (said Signior de Ventoleria, with a silly, vain
" simper) there was no such deceit in my time: we never
" dreamt of composing such stories: the ladies of qua-
" lity, indeed, spared us the invention, by making the
" purchase themselves: it was their fancy." " Zooks!
" (said Ricardo) they have that fancy still; and was I
" permitted to explain myself—but one must be silent on
" these sort of adventures, especially when persons of a
" certain rank are concerned."

" Gentlemen, (said Florimonda, interrupting him)
" truce with your intrigues, if you please, they are very
" well known to all the world, and let us talk of Isinenia.
" They say that nobleman, who has spent so much money
" upon her, has left her at last." " Yes, truly, (cried
" Constantia) and I'll tell you more; she has lost a little
" citizen, whom she certainly would have ruined. I
" know the foundation of the whole affair: her Mer-
" cury committed a terrible blunder, by carrying to the
" nobleman a letter she had wrote to the citizen, and
" giving this last the billet intended for the lord." " There are great losses, my dear, (replied Florimonda.)" " O! as for the nobleman, (said Constantia)
" there is no great matter, he had spent almost his whole
" estate: but the citizen had just begun his career, and

" had never passed through good hands ; which is a thousand pities."

In this manner they discoursed before dinner, and their conversation turned on the same subjects while they were at table. But as I should never have done, if I undertook to repeat all the expressions full of malice and folly, which I heard, I hope the reader will excuse me for suppressing them, in order to describe the reception of a poor devil of an author, who came in towards the end of the repast.

Our page came, and said aloud to his mistress, " Madam, a man in maryellous foul linen, bedaggled all over, and who, so please you, looks very much like a poet, wants to speak with you." " Shew him up" (answered Arsenia;) don't stir, gentlemen, 'tis but an author." Sure enough it was one whose tragedy had been received, and who brought a part for my mistress. He was called Pedro de Moya, and, as he entered, made five or six profound bows to the company, who neither got up nor returned his compliment. Arsenia only answered his profusion of civility by a slight inclination of her head. He advanced into the room trembling and confused, and let his gloves and cloak fall ; which having taken up, he approached my mistress, and presented to her a paper, with more respect than that of a counsellor, when he delivers a petition to a judge ; saying, " Be so good, Madam, as to accept of this part, which I take the liberty to offer." She received it, in a cold and disdainful manner, without even deigning to answer his compliment.

This, however, did not discourage our author, who making use of the opportunity to distribute the different parts of his play, gave one to Rosimiro, and another to Florimonda, who did not treat him a whit more courteously than Arsenia had done. On the contrary, the player, naturally very obliging, as these gentlemen commonly are, insulted him with the most cutting raillery, which Pedro de Moya felt, but durst not retort, lest his piece should suffer for his imprudence. He retired, therefore, without speaking, but sensibly touched, as I perceived, with his reception ; and I believe that, in the

the bitterness of his resentment, he did not fail to curse, within himself, the players, as they deserved ; and they, when he was gone, began to speak of authors with great dis respect. " Signior Pedro de Moya (said Florimonda) " did not seem to go away very well satisfied."

" Pshaw, Madam, (cried Rosimiro) don't disturb yourself about that : authors are not worth notice ; if we should treat them on an equal footing, it would spoil them. I know these sorry gentlemen ; they would soon forget themselves. Let us therefore use them like slaves ; and we need not fear that we shall tire their patience : for though their displeasure may detach them from us sometimes, the fury of writing will bring them back, and they will think themselves very happy, provided we deign to act their performances." " You are in the right, (said Arsenia) we only lose those authors whose fortunes we have made : for as soon as we have procured a good settlement for them, idleness takes possession of them, and they work no more. Luckily the company don't break their hearts, and the public is no loser by their sloth."

These fine observations were much applauded, and it was determined, that authors, notwithstanding the ill treatment they receive, owed their all to the players, who therefore claimed the superiority over them ; and certes they could not despise them more.

C H A P. XII. *Gil Blas acquires the theatrical taste, abandons himself to the pleasures of a comic life, with which, however, he is disgusted in a little time.*

THE company remained at table until the hour arrived of going to the theatre, whither they repaired in a body. I followed, and once more saw the play, which gave me such pleasure, that I resolved to take the same opportunity every day. In this I did not fail, and insensibly became reconciled to the actors ; such is the force of custom : I was particularly charmed with those who ranted and distorted themselves most upon the stage ; and was not at all singular in this way of thinking.

The

The beauty of the performance touched me no less than the manner of representation: I was quite transported with some of them; and among the rest, was prodigiously fond of those where all the cardinals or the twelve peers of France appeared. I remember that in two days, I got by heart, a whole comedy entitled, *The Queen of Flowers*. The Rose, who was queen, had the Violet for a confidante, and the Jeffamin for her usher. I thought nothing could me more ingenious than these works, which I imagined did a great deal of honour to the taste of our nation.

I not only adorned my memory with the brightest passages from these dramatic master-pieces; I set about bringing my taste to perfection; which to accomplish, I listened with a greedy attention to all that the players said. If they praised any performance, I esteemed it; and whatsoever met with their disapprobation, was immediately despised by me. I thought they were as skilful in plays, as jewellers are in diamonds. Nevertheless, Pedro de Moya's tragedy had great success, although they had prognosticated its damnation. But even this could not make me suspect their judgment: and I chose rather to believe that the public wanted common sense, than to doubt of the company's infallibility. I was assured, however from all quarters, that those new pieces of which the players had no good opinion, were usually very much applauded; and that on the contrary, those which they received with approbation, were commonly hissed by the audience. I was told that it was a maxim with them to judge erroneously of the works that were presented to them; and was informed of a thousand instances where the success belied their determination; but all these proofs were scarce sufficient to disabuse my understanding.

I shall never forget what happened one day, in the first representation of a new comedy, which the players had pronounced cold and tedious, and actually thought unpassable. In these sentiments they performed the first act, that met with great applause, which quite astonished them. The second act was played, and still better received than the first: upon which the actors were confounded. "How the devil! (said Rosimiro) is it pos-

"sible

"sible that this comedy should take?" At last they acted the third, which gave more pleasure than the two former. "I can't comprehend the meaning of this! (said "Ricardo) We imagined that this piece would not please "—yet every body is charmed with it?" "Gentlemen, " (said one of them very plainly) the reason is, because "there are a thousand strokes of wit in the performance, " which we have not observed."

I no longer, therefore, looked upon the players, as excellent judges, but became a just appraiser of their merit: and indeed they justified to a titillie, all the ridicule they met with from the world: for some of the actors and actresses were giddy with applause: and considering themselves as objects of admiration, thought they bestowed a favour on the public, when they deigned to play. I was shocked at their faults, but unhappily too well pleased with their way of life; so that I plung'd into debauchery. How could it be otherwise? Their conversation was pernicious to youth, and all I saw contributed to corrupt my morals: had I been ignorant of what passed at the houses of Casilda, Constantia, and the other playlets, that of Arlenia alone was but too capable of undoing me: for besides the old noblemen I mentioned, there came thither, beaus, young heirs whom usurers enabled to spend money, and sometimes also, farmers of the revenue were admitted, who far from being gratified for their presence, as they are in their own assemblies, were obliged to pay through the nose for their reception.

Florimonda, who lived hard by, dined and supped every day with my mistress; and people were surprised at the friendship that seemed to unite them. It afforded matter of astonishment to see coquets live together in such good intelligence; and every body imagined that soon or late, they would quarrel about some gallant. But the world was very much mistaken in these perfect friends, who were joined by the most solid affection. Instead of being jealous of one another, like other women, they lived in common; and chose rather to share the spoils, than foolishly dispute about the inclinations of the men.

Laura

Laura by the example of these illustrious associates made the best of her youth too : and it was not without reason she told me that I should see strange things ; however, I affected to be quite easy ; because I had promised to adopt the unconcern of a player on such occasions ; and thus I dissembled for some days, contenting myself with asking the names of the men with whom I found her particularly engaged. She always answered that it was an uncle or cousin. Heavens, what a crowd of relations she had ! Sure, her family was more numerous than that of king Priam : and the jade did not even confine herself to her uncles and cousins : but also went abroad frequently in order to allure strangers, by acting the widow of quality at the house of the old woman whom I mentioned before. In short, Laura, (to give the reader a just and precise idea of her) was as young, as handsome, and as much a coquet as her mistress, who had no other advantage over her than that of diverting the town in public. I was borne down by the torrent for three weeks, during which, I gave myself up to all manner of debauchery : but at the same time, I must observe, in the midst of my pleasures, I was frequently seized with sentiments of remorse that proceeded from my education, and imbibited all my enjoyments. Vice could not get the better of these warnings, which augmented in proportion as I became more debauched ; and by the effect of a happy disposition, I began to abhor the disorders of a theatrical life. "Ah, wretch ! (said I to "myself) is it thus thou fulfiest the expectation of thy "family ? Was it not enough to cheat it by chusing "another employment than that of a tutor ? Does thy "servile condition binder thee from living like an honest "man ? or does it become thee to live among such sinners ? some of whom are possessed by envy, rage, and "avarice ; while others have banished all sense of shame. "These are abandoned to intemperance and sloth ; and "those indulge their pride even to an excess of insolence. I am resolved : and will no longer dwell with "the seven deadly sins.

THE

